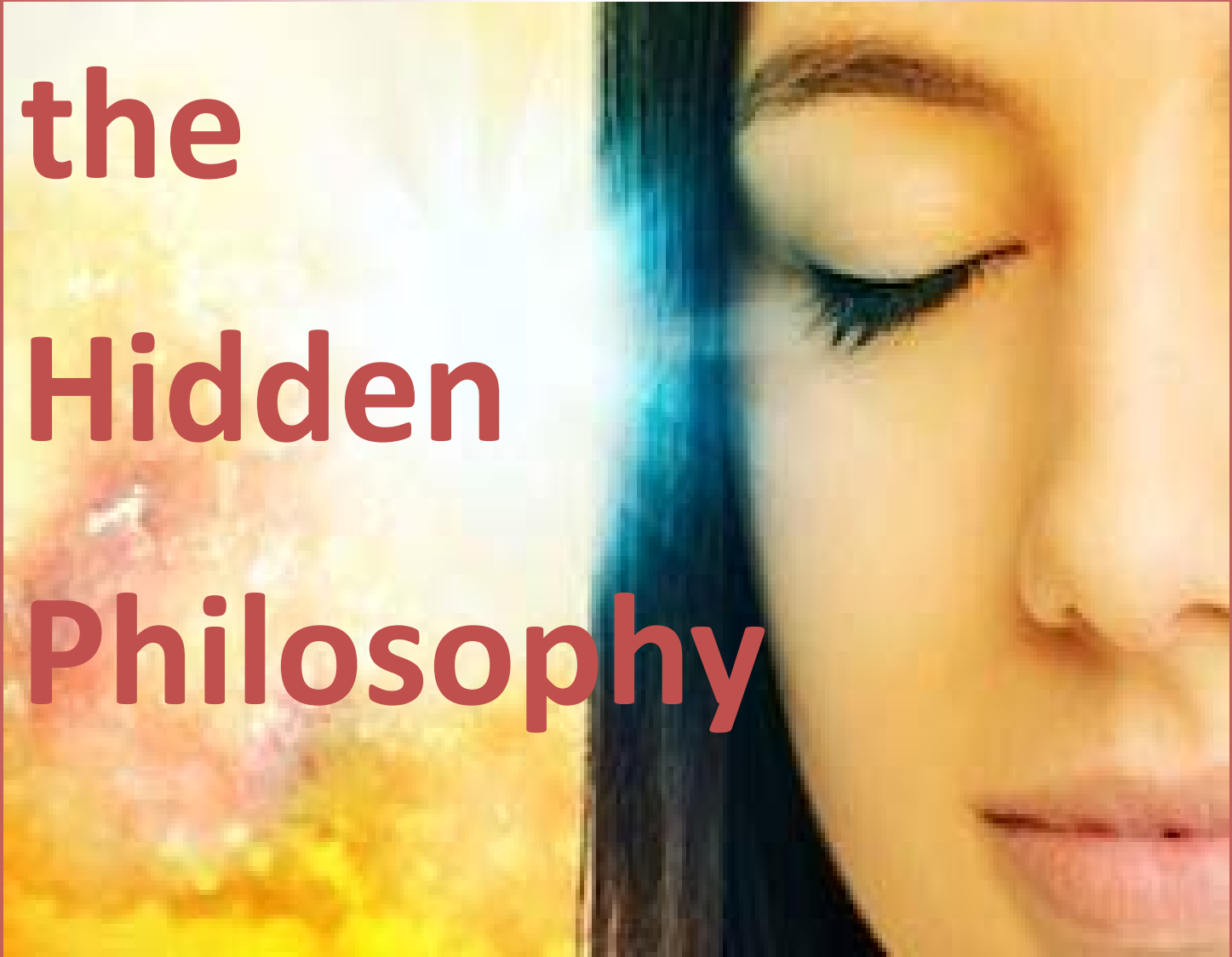


Scientology



**the
Hidden
Philosophy**

Michael Moore

Technical Author Services

Scientology—The Hidden Philosophy

By

Michael Moore

Copyright © 2020 By Michael Moore All Rights Reserved.

This book is sold subject to the condition that it shall not, by way of trade or otherwise, be lent, resold, hired out, or otherwise circulated without the publisher's prior consent except for the inclusion of brief quotations for study or personal use.

Published by Technical Author Services Pty Ltd
<https://authorservices.org>

ISBN 978-0-6486727-1-5

First Edition 2020

All trademarks belong to their respective owners

This publication is designed to provide accurate and informative information only in regard to the subject matter covered. This publication does not purport to offer any professional advice of any legal or financial or accounting or psychological service and is sold with the understanding that the publisher and author are not engaged in rendering legal, accounting, financial, psychological or any other professional service and is offered for information purposes only. The author disclaims any personal liability, loss, or risk incurred as a consequence of the use and application, either directly or indirectly, of any advice or information presented herein. If legal, accounting or any other professional advice or assistance is required, the services of a competent professional person should be sought. The reader is solely responsible for his/her own actions.

Technical Author Services Pty Ltd

Scientology: The Hidden Philosophy

Chapters

Introduction

What is Scientology ?

Lafayette Ron Hubbard

Mary Sue Hubbard

The Philosophy of Dianetics and Scientology

Dianetics

Scientology

Scientology: the Hidden Philosophy

Basic Principles of Scientology

Using the Basics

Dynamics

ARC Triangle

Tone Scale

Know to Mystery Scale

Awareness Levels

The Winning Valence

Being Yourself

Overt-Motivator Sequence

Third Party Law

The Stable Datum

Standard Tech

Scientology Doctrine on Marriage and Divorce

Should Auditing be Free?

Free Scientology Material

Ethics: A Tool to be Used

Ethics and Justice in the Field

No Substitute for Standard Tech

Non-Standard Technology

Supreme Being

What is an OT (Operating Thetan)?

The Relationship of Training to OT

Staying the Course

This is not the Scientology You're Looking For

Standard Technology vs Non-Standard Technology

Church of Scientology

Scientology Church vs the Scientology Philosophy

Change is Originality

Copyright and Trade Mark Questions

International Law

Anyone to Declare?

The Rehabilitation Force

Scientology's Secret Deal With the IRS

The Hat of the Chairman of the Board

David Miscavige, Self-styled Chairman of the Board

Bio of David Miscavige

The Church of David Miscavige International

Open Letter to Mr. David Miscavige

"All the World's an SP and All the People in It," according to David Miscavige

What is an Evil Person?

A Change of Leadership

1. Promote Broadly
2. Change Your Operating Basis
3. Economize
4. Then Prepare to Deliver

The Salvaging of Mankind

The Independent Field

What is the Scientology Independent Field?

The Most Valuable People in the World

Doing the Standard Things

Opening the Door to Freedom

What is the Answer?

The Association of Professional Independent Scientologists

Groups: A Weapon of Mass Instruction

The Future Lies in the Future

Where Can You Get Dianetics and Scientology in the Field?

Auditing

Training

Where to Get It

Glossary

Références

Introduction

My introduction to Scientology began in 1969 in Brighton, Sussex, England, with a person called Donat. He introduced me to the book, *Fundamentals of Thought*. I read the principles contained within the book, such as the cycle of action, communication, valances, and the eight dynamics for example (all explained in more detail later in the book), and thought they were sensible and logical. Then he got me to read a closely typed paper with red lettering entitled “TRs Modernized” with a lot of words I did not understand. (TRs is an acronym for Training Regime Modernized – a set of drills or exercises performed to increase one’s ability on confronting and communication) Then he sat me down in a chair, sat opposite me and said “Start

Nothing happened for an hour. He just looked at me. Just stared at me, did not say a thing. Was he trying to hypnotize me? Was he looking for something? Had I said something to stun him? Was he waiting for me to say something? What? At the time, I thought this was quite bizarre. At the end he said “That’s it,” and that was the end of that, with me being none the wiser although I did feel slightly more alert.

After a few days he invited me to what he called an “event” at a public hall, where a taped lecture by L. Ron Hubbard (LRH) was playing. It was called “Ron’s Journal 67” and was about the OT III breakthrough. For some reason this resonated with me and I became curious, and after a few weeks pondering and reading more books, I could see the sense of this new philosophy and decided to go to the Headquarters at Saint Hill in East Grinstead, Sussex, UK, to have some auditing. I started on the auditing but did not complete it. Instead I was told to do the Communications Course. I did not do that course (due to not having any money available at that time) but just wondered in and out talking to Scientologists and reading books. Eventually I discovered that Scientology was the answer to all the mysteries I had encountered in life.

After a few months, I decided that I wanted to join staff. I was in London at the time so I went to the London branch in Tottenham Court Road and joined staff to become an Auditor. I went immediately onto the HSDC (Hubbard Standard Dianetics Course) and began learning more about the mind and how it ticks. During the course, other students who had completed the course audited me on Dianetics. I gained a subjective understanding of how the mind works, and I experienced relief of many aches and pains that had dogged me all my life. It made me aware of things about myself I never knew; I gained a deeper understanding of life, the universe and everything in it.

Towards the end of the course, I was pulled into the senior executive’s office and told that someone was needed down in Brighton to run the branch (called Org, short for organisation) there. I was happy to help, so I was sent back down to Brighton to be the Executive Director of the newly formed Brighton organisation. There were just two other staff members, and the three of us made up the staff complement. Brighton Org was only a few miles from Saint Hill, so, although we were classified as a high-level org, we had little or no practical experience and no way of delivering the services we were classified for, so we often had to enlist the help of a professional Scientology Auditor from Saint Hill (50 miles away) to audit the public to whom we sold services.

We sold a lot of very basic courses, which we delivered ourselves, but we noticed that after the course everyone seemed to just disappear. No one stayed. This was a big mystery, until we discovered by chance that they were ending up at Saint Hill, doing major services. Diana Hubbard (Ron Hubbard’s Daughter) did an evalua-

tion on our organisation and discovered we really should have been set up as a City Office rather than a full blown organisation. So our status changed; we went on to become a highly successful City Office, delivering basic courses, then sending people to Saint Hill for more advanced courses and auditing. Eventually I was called up to Saint Hill in East Grinstead, and after some training, worked there. I supervised the Hubbard College of Improvement (HCI), where all new Sea Organisation personnel were trained (The Sea Organisation, or Sea Org for short, is the senior organisation set up to administrate and run the churches of Scientology). This was followed by other similar positions. All the while I was receiving administration training.

About this time, the new Auditor training on “TRs Modernized” (Training Routines) was released. I was replaced as the supervisor and went on full-time training myself. Now, instead of an hour a day, I spent two weeks, full time, sitting and staring (or more correctly, just looking) at another person. This was a memorable occasion and a life-changing experience. My ability to confront (be there comfortably with another) moved up from my ankles to somewhere around my head. I became extremely comfortable just looking at another person with no supportive actions such as tossing my head, face twitches or the like. For those who have done this exercise, they will know exactly what I mean when I say I was able to just be there comfortably with no vias. This means that regardless of whomever or whatever you are looking at you do not flinch or compensate in anyway as a crutch or support for looking. (Many people might confront with something, such as holding their head to one side, twitching, blinking excessively and other mannerisms.) Unless you have experienced this, it is difficult to explain. The training drills are primarily to train Auditors to face whatever the person being audited (Preclear) may come up with whilst in session without reacting to it, but continue to perform the Auditor duties to get the Preclear (person receiving auditing) through the session and to a good win.

From there I have been on a fascinating and exciting road up “The Bridge,” (The Bridge = a sequence of auditing and training levels that result in the person being more themselves, more capable and aware) some of which will be touched on in this book. I have spent many years on staff and in the Sea Organisation (Sea Org or SO) and many years *not* on staff, out in the field. Over the past 50 years I have now completed virtually all of The Bridge and many years of administrative and management training both in and out of the Church, so I know whereof I speak. I am currently the administrator of the Association of Professional Scientologists, Inc. (APIS), an international, not-for-profit association, which I founded 16 years ago and which has hundreds of Scientology members in the field. More information on that is provided later on in the book. For now, here are some actual facts about Scientology you will neither get in the media nor offered by anti-Scientologists.

What is Scientology?

Many people have misconceptions on what Scientology is or does. Scientology does not ‘make’ a person a superior being, or more or less than a person. It does not make a person perfect or good or bad, morally superior or inferior. It does not make a superman or woman and it does not make a person crazy. Only the individual himself can do those things.

There are two aspects to Scientology, the Philosophy of what actual exists and the technology of application. As a result of the development Hubbard undertook, Scientology shows how to remove those factors that an individual has accumulated, over a very long time as a being, that impede the individual’s survival on many levels. And it can be used to remove those factors.

Hubbard developed Dianetics and subsequently Scientology by first defining life and what it was doing, the most basic being survival, then locating those factors that impede life and its survival, developing methods to remove those factors and so enhance the survival of the individual.

A sculpture once said, when asked how he created such wonderful sculptures, “I get a block of stone and cut away what I don’t want and leave what I do want.” This describes, in essence, how Hubbard developed the technology.

Lafayette Ron Hubbard

L. Ron Hubbard (LRH or “Ron” as he was known to his friends) was born on the 13th of March 1911, Tilden, Nebraska, United States and died 24 January 1986, in Creston, California, United States (although many question the date and time of death and even the cause). He was a prolific writer, a scientist and traveller to boot. During the course of his research, he discovered the prime impulse of life, and as a result of this, over a course of years, was able to continue to discover further basics of life. This included establishing beyond all doubt, by exact scientific methods, that Man was not a meat body, but a being that inhabits a body. Although this had been known about for centuries, it remained subjective until he was able to prove it beyond doubt.

From this foundation was developed Dianetics and Scientology, both of which provided a tool of understanding that man could use to improve his knowledge, abilities and thinking ability to know his real identity and operate as an independent individual. This flies in the face of modern societal beliefs, where man is considered merely a body, and cultured or moulded into a low level of responsibility and unthinking reactivity, where a person just accepts at face value whatever is put before one. So it is no surprise that these new tools for understanding were and are viciously attacked and denigrated.

In addition to the Tall Poppy Syndrome (Tall Poppy Syndrome a perceived tendency to discredit or disparage those who have achieved notable wealth or prominence in public life and who are resented as a result), there was disbelief that an individual could make such advances in the field of the humanities. Many were also resistant to the idea that all individuals could be raised to a level where they could remain stably exterior to the body they inhabit, perceive what is happening around them, think in a logical fashion and arrive at independent thought, because those individuals are more difficult to control and keep controlled.

Factors that assist in achieving this control include:

Reducing responsibility with more and more labor-saving devices

Letting others think for you, so you don't have to

Limiting the individual's freedom through the imposition of enforced identity

Maintaining the location of the individual through electronic devices

Controlling the movements of the individual through border control

Focusing an individual's attention on the inconsequential and on low-toned activity such as war and death

Against these efforts, we have a practical applied philosophy that enables one to:

Assume more responsibility and be subsequently more causative

Know the truth about one's true nature as a spiritual being that is not bound by the physical universe and identity.

Be more flexible in one's beingness, doingness and ability to have (The ability to just BE without any additions to that Beingness, the ability to DO or act. The ability to HAVE, some people can easily experi-

ence material wealth, for example, and some cannot. More information is provided on these states later in the technical section).

Enhance the ability of the individual to perceive and confront

Increase an individual's freedom

Increase the awareness of the individual

And that is all one can ask of any philosophy.

There is a Chinese saying, "May you live in interesting times." In Scientology one often hears, relating to one's journey in Scientology, "May you never be the same again." To this could be added. "May you create in the future, interesting times."

Lafayette Ron Hubbard was the discoverer and developer of the philosophy known as Scientology. In Scientology, he is known as Source. In the Scientology field (anywhere outside of the Church of Scientology) Source is known as the original working philosophy of Ron and includes the understanding of life, its component parts and potentialities. The application part of the philosophy includes specific activities (processes) which one can embark upon to improve one's life, both in the spiritual sense as well as the physical.

The philosophy and the application of Scientology is found in the many books he wrote and the many thousands of lectures he gave, all of which are available on audio tapes and CDs available from various groups in the field, Amazon Books, eBay and other outlets and which anyone can apply to determine the veracity and results of application.

The application of the technology includes Auditors (practitioners) applying certain counseling techniques (called auditing, which means "to listen") and processes (exercises one does with an Auditor designed to improve one's ability to be at cause over one's life and environment) with Preclears (PCs, or clients) to produce an exactly defined benefit for that client. Such benefits can include:

Relief from a past known or unknown activity that may be causing trauma and inhibiting an individual's ability to lead a full and happy life

Removal of those factors that hinder a person's spiritual awareness ability or understanding

Improved communication

Moving out of fixed conditions and gaining the ability to do new things

Able to recognize the source of problems and make them vanish

An acquired or improved ability of a clearly defined nature

Relief from the sufferings and hostilities of life

Give an individual back his individuality

An increased spiritual awareness

An improvement in lifestyle

There are many other specific benefits, such as freedom from past upsets.

The original working philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard has been compared to a bridge from current existing conditions to more aware and better states for man. The bridge is a road out of the travail and pain that often surround us.

Here is what Mary Sue Hubbard, his wife, had to say about Ron:

To me, the most important foundation upon which Dianetics and Scientology is built was stated in the First Book—that is, 'Man is basically good.' I know of no one who believes this as strongly as Ron does. It is my

feeling that this alone in times of contemptuous press, financial difficulties, the betrayal of friends—times when it seemed that all he had built was crumbling to pieces, kept him going, kept him persisting to his goal of helping MAN.

In Phoenix after the fall of Wichita, a producer with whom Ron had worked in Hollywood came to see us at our small apartment. He was offering Ron what would seem to the ordinary man like ice cream and cake for eternity. After picturing this dream in the clouds, he said to Ron, 'Now, really, do you think this Dianetics, this research of yours, is worth it?' Ron sat for a very long time—silent, his eyes closed. Finally after what had seemed like hours he opened his eyes, and said, 'Yes! Yes I do.' After his producer friend left, I asked him why he had taken so long to answer. He replied, 'I was watching pass before me a parade of all the people I had helped, their expression one of hope and faith in the goodness of the future. Nothing can be worth more to me than that.'

And that's the way he is. His belief in the innate goodness of Man, in being able to bring this and Man's abilities to the fore continues him in his research. It enables him to communicate to anyone despite their physical disability to do so, or any language barrier.

His Preclears are all over the world. The time he has spent processing is too vast to enumerate. Even he does not know the hours; he works and there is no time to him. This used to be very disconcerting to me. I remember one time in Spain; I had spent the whole morning shopping in the market and the whole afternoon preparing dinner on one oil burner and a charcoal fire. This was a difficult process for one used to supermarkets and a gas range. Ron had gone to the park. Dinner time passed. The food got soupy from reheating and the charcoal supply got nil. My patience wilted and I went to the park. I found him sitting at a sidewalk cafe, a middle-aged Spaniard with him. He motioned me to sit down and be silent. He was processing. The fellow had been in the Russian army, had fought in the battle of Stalingrad and then had been forced into servitude in Siberia. His legs had been so badly frozen that they would not bend at the joints. This peg legged walk was to carry him through life and to deny him work because of his slowness. After Ron had finished, we invited him home to dinner. He walked naturally again. His realization of what had happened to him did not come until he walked to the door to leave. He suddenly stopped and began shouting, 'I walk—I walk.' ” — Mary Sue Hubbard, 1955

A Literary Exposé

Occasionally I see Ron Hubbard, and sometimes even Mary Sue Hubbard, being denigrated on some social network. The first thing that springs to mind is that they have a perverse perspective on the work of Ron Hubbard and that his personal life has taken precedence over his accomplishments on the basis that “It is important to know the truth.”

Lawrence* warned us not to trust the teller but to trust the tale. Yet all writers, famous inventors and great statesmen in fact, are apt to suffer the state of being confused or conflated (conflated: verb (used with object), -flat.ed, -flat.ing. to fuse into one entity; merge: to conflate dissenting voices into one protest) with their works by persons of smaller stature.

It has been said that this is maybe what Goethe called *Dichtung und Wahrheit*,** and in view of this, it is more than likely that the overbearing magnitude of Ron Hubbard’s contribution to the world cannot be accepted by some without several buckets of salt.

Seeing as how the peccadilloes and eccentricities of great people are considered by some more important than their contributions to society, here are some famous literary figures and their idiosyncrasies in which one can revel.

Robert Burns: His wife raised his illegitimate children as part of the family.

Alexander Dumas: Had heaps of illegitimate children and only acknowledged three of them.

William Wordsworth had illegitimate children by Annette Vallon, with whom he had an affair while he was in Paris just after the French Revolution.

Daniel Defoe had an illegitimate son by an oyster seller.

This might appear fairly innocuous, but the sensationalism gets better.

Freidrich Nietzsche had a long term sexual relationship with his sister.

Lord Byron seduced his married half-sister, Augusta Leigh, in 1813, resulting in a baby girl.

Fydor Dostoevski, T. E. Lawrence, Algernon Charles- Swinburne, Jean-Jacque Rousseau and no less than Samuel Johnson had addictions to bondage and flagellation; they liked to be whipped while bound by fetters and padlocked. Well, whatever turns you on, I guess. Me, I prefer a jolly good bar of chocolate.

Andre Gide, W. Somerset Maugham, and J.M. Barrie (The creator of Peter Pan and Captain Hook—go figure), D.H. Lawrence, Ernest Hemingway, Marcel Proust and Norman Mailer had mother fixations.

The following writers have been imprisoned as criminals:

Brendan Behan committed an IRA bombing.

Thomas Paine opposed the execution of the King, although he was a supporter of revolution, I.e. treason.

John Bunyan preached Christian beliefs that did not conform to the beliefs of the day.

Normal Mailer practiced civil disobedience, but spent only one night in jail.

Oscar Wilde lost a libel suit and was convicted of homosexuality.

Paul Verlaine assaulted a gay lover and attempted murder.

O. Henry embezzled funds while working for a bank.

Sir Thomas Malory committed rape and robbery no fewer than eight times.

There are many other examples of questionable behavior on the part of revered writers and thinkers.

Some writers committed suicide: (Who said it was painless?)

Thomas Chatterton took arsenic.

Virginia Woolfe walked into a river with stones in her pockets and drowned. (How do you DO that?).

Ernest Hemingway took his own life in 1961, following in the footsteps of his father before him, as well as his brother and sister and granddaughter.

Many writers were also addicts:

Edgar Allan Poe was addicted to alcohol and laudanum (a tincture of opium).

Thomas Quincy was addicted to opium.

Samuel Taylor Coleridge was addicted to opium and hemp.

Aleister Crowley was addicted to heroin.

William S. Burroughs consumed lots of drugs, primarily morphine and heroin.

Voltaire was addicted to tea and coffee. (no doubt the caffeine.)

Sigmund Freud took cocaine to “handle” his sinusitis and smoked 20 cigars a day.

Charles Baudelaire was addicted to alcohol, opium and hashish.

Mark Twain smoked forty cigars a day.

Robert Louis Stevenson was addicted to cocaine.

W. C. Fields, the noted actor, said, tongue in cheek, that he only drank “whiskey, not water, because fish piss in it.”

I could go on. I think the point here is that whatever Ron did in his private life matters not one whit on a scale of relative importance’s, compared to his accomplishments, all of which were outstanding and certainly of more value to the future of this planet. In addition, compared to some of the august people shown above, LRH was a saint. (Yes, I could quite likely be misunderstood here—sigh.)

LRH was not a god. He was a human being. He said so himself in the book, *Creation of Human Ability*, yet it seems to be more popular to find things that are wrong about L. Ron Hubbard. While there are various points about him that are not ideal, perhaps a proper balance should be observed here. What did L. Ron Hubbard do that was *right*? And remember this is what you are comparing with when listing things that were wrong. Hubbard’s contributions were in the field of discovery, **not** in the field of invention.

He discovered the basic principle of existence, which is itself a remarkable achievement and one that explains the way life is on this planet. He discovered the “engram” (Engram: a mental image picture which is a recording of a time of physical pain and unconsciousness that must by definition have impact or injury as part of its content) and how the engram affects all that individuals are and do. He elaborated on engrams as the cause of pain and anguish, misplaced emotions, bad choices and poor decisions. Everyone has at least one engram (birth) and most have many. By definition, engrams tend to be hidden, not seen, but the effects of them remain (Hence the word “engram.” which means, according to the English dictionary, “a lasting trace.”)

Not only that, he went on to discover how to erase these engrams, another major achievement for man. The processes he developed for this far outweigh any other previously employed mental health practice. To be able to simply sit down with another person, and, within hours, remove the source of pain and anguish must surely be listed in the annals of major achievements by man. Prior to that, man was hacking and sawing and drilling into the heads and brains of people and injecting them with chemical substances and pouring hard voltages through their heads in an effort to rid them of aches, pains, demons and strange and bizarre behaviour. As a result of the counseling, called “auditing” or “processing,” chains of these engrams were found and it was discovered that when one got down to the very first engram on a chain, the effects of those engrams would disappear and the person would become brighter, more alert, and very much relieved.

It was during those processes that I located the source of my persistent migraine. Perhaps not as bad as some people’s nevertheless it was enough to render me almost apathetic, not wanting to do anything and truly in pain. Completing the auditing required some years ago addressed this and ever since I have never had a headache of any sort.

Through this, he then went on to discover man’s true identity. Many chains of engrams were found to precede this life time. This was confirmed by the fact that when these previous life engrams were located and resolved, the complaint, problem, unwanted sensation, ache or pain the individual had would disappear. This is something to which I can attest. In short, by locating the very first engram in a chain that went back to previous lives, one would improve. There was no better validation of the existence of past lives and the beginning

of a clue to man's real identity inasmuch as it was now established that he was not a body or a piece of meat, but a spiritual being who was present prior to acquiring this piece of meat through birth. By extrapolation, the spirit could be presumed to continue after the death of this piece of meat, and acquire another.

Many philosophies and religions throughout time have had the notion that man was a spiritual being, and many of those understood some of the attributes those spiritual beings had. But it took Hubbard to effectively demonstrate, using a few simple processes, that people are spiritual beings. By using a number of processes, he enabled an individual to be stably exterior to the body. That had never ever been done before.

His life was a continuous adventure of discovery. After the basic discoveries, there was a chain reaction of additional discoveries that followed. An evolution or refinement of the basic principles, tenets and understandings of the physical universe, as well as the parts of man, (Parts of Man = himself, the mind and the body) continued nonstop for many years. Finding a way to free man from devastating activities long ago which still affect him today was another amazing discovery. To top that off, Hubbard determined a set series of actions that an individual could undertake to discover who he really was, to come to the understanding that he was not a body, bound to this planet to die and become non-existent, but a being who could expand in all its glory and return its capabilities to something close to its original state.

To cap that off ever further, he then set about building a structure that could assist in spreading this knowledge and processes to the world.

Comparing the petty foibles of Hubbard to what he has accomplished seems very small-minded and shows a real lack of understanding of the remarkable achievements this one man has offered.

Mary Sue Hubbard

Perhaps a word should be said about Mary Sue Hubbard. Born in Rockdale, Texas, USA, Mary Sue was raised in Houston. She graduated from Texas University with a Bachelor of Arts. She soon discovered Dianetics, and gave up a potential career in petroleum research to train in Dianetics. She received her Hubbard Dianetic Auditors Certificate in Wichita, Kansas, in 1951. Mary Sue promptly became a staff Auditor and began to help Ron as a research Auditor.

In 1952, Mary Sue and Ron were married. There followed a turbulent period during which Ron successfully wrested his materials from the early boards of directors. Mary Sue then travelled with Ron to Phoenix, Arizona, where they established the first organisation or "Org." Ron controlled the Office of L. Ron Hubbard, which was located at 1405 North Central Avenue in Phoenix, Arizona. This became, in a few months, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists (HAS).

Something not generally known is that, among other things, Mary Sue helped Ron to coin the word “Scientology.”

In Phoenix, during Don J. Purcell’s attempts to take control of Scientology, Mary Sue became ill. In order to save her life, Ron took her to the UK. While he was there, several Dianetics groups asked him to form an organisation, and they proceeded to do that.

Shortly afterwards, their first child, Diana, was born. Being born in the UK, yet having US parents, meant that Diana had dual US and British citizenship, a rarity in those days.

After the British organisation had been formed, Mary Sue went with Ron to Spain and then back to Camden, New Jersey, to better organize US Scientology. From Camden, they went back to Phoenix, where Quentin, and later, Suzette, were born.

During this time, as well as being a mother and running a household, Mary Sue still found time to hold every post within the organisation at one time or another, as well as assisting Ron in his continual research.

In 1955, Mary Sue helped to establish the Washington organisation and was its first Academy Supervisor. After spending several months abroad, Mary Sue returned to Washington. In 1958, Arthur was born. Mary Sue then assisted in the establishment of the International Headquarters at Saint Hill, UK, in 1959.

Mary Sue was known for her constant good sense, high work ethic, and was a devoted wife and staunch friend to Ron. She was also devoted to Scientology. Mary Sue worked with Ron in many areas and it has been said that if the world was lucky to have Ron, then Ron was lucky to have Mary Sue!

She earned the trust of the staff and public, and it was a well-known fact that when Mary Sue took over a post in an organisation, it would prosper and be highly successful. When Mary Sue gave her attention to an organisation, it came out of the red into the black in short order.

Even the media, not noted for their kindness to Ron or Scientology, never referred to Mary Sue as anything less than “charming.”

Mary Sue said about her Clearing:

The adventure of self-discovery through Scientology is the most exciting and rewarding anyone can experience. Through Grades of Processing, the complexities and aberrations fall away and one is again himself—unique amongst all others, with experience and abilities available for which one dreamed, yet dared not to hope as possible. And one is Clear.

To those en-route, the high adventure lies ahead. Take courage—the Road is sure and the chains are no longer forever binding.

To those who are Clear and going OT I am proud to be with you—we have much to do and the future is ours. To my dear husband, Auditor, teacher and our Founder go my thanks and acknowledgement for having given the most precious gifts of Freedom and true Beingness to me and my fellow Man. Without him, none of this would have been possible; and so to Ron goes my everlasting gratitude for having provided for all of us the Road to Clear. —marysuehubbard.com/

Little Old Me

Janis Gillham Grady's book *Commodore's Messenger* gives a detailed account of life at the top of the Scientology Tree. My account is really life at the bottom of the tree. During my time in the Brighton organisation we had next to no money even for food sometimes. For example, during my tenure as Executive ED for the Brighton Org, later to be converted into a city office after an analysis done by Diana Hubbard (daughter of L. Ron Hubbard), we had little money for basic necessities such as food etc. An org is supposed to support itself with income from the delivery of auditing and training. Being only a small contingent of three none of which were trained our income consisted most of book sales and the occasional communications course. Book sales were exempt from general income and communications courses were 5 pounds (in the UK) at the time so income was next to nothing. Although we did contact a lot of people and sold many books, few bought any services from which we could draw salaries. Our food often consisted of bread and butter pudding from the café opposite and I grew to hate bread and butter pudding as a result for many years. After some threat to leave in defence of our living a Mission was send down from Saint Hill (The UK headquarters of Scientology just 50 miles away) to find out what we were doing wrong and correct it. They stayed about a month or so and enjoyed a wonderful expense account of, what seemed to us to be luxurious food. In fact it was just plain food, meals out, sandwiches and the like, but for us three who had so little it seemed like heaven. After discovering that we were not really a full blown org and discovering the reality of what we were doing and striving for, they left. It was a little while later that it came down the lines that we were not a fully blown organisation but should be a city office. It transpired that almost all the people we had gotten in and introduced to Scientology had ended up at Saint Hill on auditing and training lines.

A short while later, I was called up to Saint Hill and started work there in the Course room as a supervisor looking after students who were most new recruits to the Sea Org and staff. I did very well at that getting power statistics (in Scientology on staff everything is measured by production and that is measured by statistics. In a training academy or course room production by students is measured with a points system, So many points for studying various aspects such as books, tapes and policy letters for example. My students point's climbed to previously unheard of dizzy heights during my tenure there so various executives came to see what I was doing to achieve this. Mostly I followed a policy letter Ron Hubbard has written on the subject and spent a lot of time helping students to improve their study habits such as checking for misunderstood words and concepts)

I was eventually taken out of there and given the task of being cook or chef for the Sea Org staff at Saint Hill. Sea org staffs live on the premises with everything supplied food, lodging etc. Most lived in dormitories including myself with senior executives and married couples having their own rooms. I cooked for over a hundred staff each day seven days a week. During those months I again achieved power statistics.

I must say that I enjoyed the camaraderie and team work those days. The overall tone level was high and it was an exciting and uplifting experience. Something I had never experienced before. It was during this time that I started on a two week course of TR Zero. You might remember I mentioned this in the beginning of the introduction. This time I knew what I was in for, or so I thought) and understood the purpose of doing the Drill. This time, instead of an hour in a living room, I spent two weeks full time in a class room just looking at another person trying to do 'no blink' for two hours. Although I did not achieve a full two hours without blinking, I certainly achieved some major changes in my life. My ability to stably 'BE THERE' comfortably with no reaction improved. The world got brighter, I felt more comfortable and alive. I achieved some interesting abilities and my communication improved dramatically. There were then further drills with further subsequent life enhancements and I settled down to work.

Mostly my time in the church as a staff member and Sea org member was relatively uneventful compared to some of the hair-raising stories I have read.

One notable time I was on Mission in Auckland (from the offices in Sydney where I was working for a while) when I wrote a letter to Hubbard. (It was possible for anyone to write to Hubbard who guaranteed a reply and staffs were encouraged to do so. – I had previously written many letters to Ron and received a reply for each one. I still have some of the genuine letters he sent me). Two facts to know first. 1. Any letter written to 'Ron' would be replied by Ron. And there is a type of issue called Executive Directives from Ron. These were ONLY by Ron and were blue ink on white paper.

Now at around this time an Executive Directive, in the usual blue on white was issued but this was NOT from Ron, it was from some group called the Watch Dog Committee. In addition this issue stated that Ron would no longer be answering his own mail but would have others do it for him. While, with the quantity of mail he would get it is understandable that others would help (as they did) by writing responses, he did check them or spot check them for accuracy and correctness, especially when it came to questions and matters of the technology, This Directive was in violation of the two points above. I being somewhat of a writer myself and knowing the agents that sought work for authors I quickly located Rons literary agent Forest j Ackerman, and wrote to Ron VIA the agent, A couple of weeks later I received a letter 'from Ron' with his name stamped on the bottom instead of signed (having been writing for several years I knew the difference you see), which said he had given his OK for this. At that point I knew that Ron was no longer 'in charge' as it were and had been filtered off the lines. My opinion was that with Ron off the lines the church was now heading for extinction. It was not long after that that I left. Partially because of that and partially because I was told to work day and evenings and weekends non-stop in the church in Melbourne resulting in no being able to work part time any-

where and consequently having no money and getting increasingly in debt.

I never went back. And my thoughts about the church have been ratified. The church can clearly be seen to be on the road to extinction. *This was not due to the technology used but rather to the lack of it.* It seemed obvious to me at that time that the church had been taken over by some other ‘force’ or identity (I did not know who at that time). The truth about the takeover is touched upon later in this book.

The Philosophy of Dianetics and Scientology

Dianetics

The word Dianetics comes from the Greek *dia* (through), and *nous* (soul) and deals with a system of mental image pictures in relation to psychic (spiritual) trauma. The mental image pictures are believed on the basis of personal revelation to be comprised of mental activity created and formed by the spirit, and not by the body or brain. It addresses the body as distinct from the spirit or individual (Called the *thetan* in Scientology—from the Greek word *Theta*). It addresses the causes of illnesses, unwanted sensations, misemotions (inappropriate emotions for the situation), somatics, pain and so forth.

From Funk and Wagnall’s *New Standard Dictionary*, Supplement No. 5: “di.a.net’ics noun: A system for the analysis, control and development of human thought evolved from a set of coordinated Axioms which also provide techniques for the treatment of a wide range of mental disorders and organic diseases: term and doctrines introduced by L. Ron Hubbard, American engineer. (Gr. dianoetikos - dia, through plus noos, mind) -- di.a.net.ic adj.”

“Dianetics is not psychiatry. It is not psychoanalysis. It is not psychology. It is not personal relations. It is not hypnotism. It is a science of the mind.”—*Scientology Technical Dictionary*

Hubbard describes Dianetics as “*an organized science of thought built on definite Axioms: statements of natural laws on the order of those of the physical sciences.*” This and other Dianetic Axioms can be found in many Hubbard books such as *Scientology 0-8: The Book of Basics* and *Advanced Procedures and Axioms*. The very first book on Dianetics, the one that started it all, was *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*. First published in 1950, it went to the top of the best seller list. Here Hubbard recorded his discoveries and application of Dianetics.

Hubbard said that Dianetics would work every time if applied properly and “*will invariably cure all psychosomatic ills and human aberrations.*” In April 1950, before the public release of the best-seller *Dianetics: The*

Modern Science of Mental Health, he wrote: “To date, over two hundred patients have been treated; of those two hundred, two hundred cures have been obtained.”

Using Dianetics, the human mind was found to be a collection of “mental image pictures” that contain the recorded memory of a past moment, including all sensory perceptions and feelings involved. One type of mental image picture, created during a period of unconsciousness, involves the memory of a painful experience. Hubbard called this memory an *engram*, and defined it as “a complete recording of a moment of unconsciousness containing physical pain or painful emotion and all perceptions.”

The application of Dianetics occurs when an Auditor (listener) applies specific questions to the Preclear (PC, or recipient) in order to assist that person find specific areas of trauma in their life that causes discomfort.

Dianetics is different from Scientology in that it deals exclusively with the mind; whereas, Scientology deals primarily with the spiritual being.

The best way to understand Dianetics is by reading the two definitive works on the subject, *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* and *Dianetics Today*.

Scientology

Hubbard says that “The first principle of my own philosophy is that wisdom is meant for anyone who wishes to reach for it. It is the servant of the commoner and king alike and should never be regarded with awe.”

The word *philosophy* comes from the Greek, from *philo-* (loving) and *sophia-* (knowledge or wisdom, which came from *sophis*, meaning *wise* or *learned*). The word *technology* also comes from the Greek, *tekhnologia*, which means “a systematic treatment of an art, craft or technique.” This came originally from *techno*, meaning “art” or “skill” and the Latin word *logica* and Greek *logike*, meaning “reasoning or reason, idea.”

So philosophy is the wisdom or learned understanding, and technology is the systematic art, process or treatment.

The term *Scientology* is taken from the Latin word *scion* (knowing in the fullest meaning of the word) and the Greek word *logos* (study). The word Scientology, as we know, means “the study of knowing” or literally, “knowing how to know.”

So the philosophy and technology of Scientology can be said to be: “An applied philosophy of knowing how to know the wisdom and learned understanding of life and the individual and the way or method of applying this wisdom and learned understanding”

Fundamentals of Thought

Whereas in many cases philosophers develop a theoretical metaphysical philosophy (metaphysical: of a statement or theory, having the form of an empirical abstract, abstruse, or unduly theoretical), based upon their own observations and conclusion, and usually leave it there, L. Ron Hubbard took it a step further and developed not just a philosophy of life, but also a method of applying that philosophy

“The second principle of my own philosophy is that it must be capable of being applied.”—*Fundamentals of Thought*

Guidelines in the application, particularly as applied to improving through the process of a defined process of self-discovery by the individual, were developed on a simple premise: That when applied exactly, the result should be predictable on a one-for-one basis.

To achieve this precision, Hubbard used basic engineering principles that apply specific applications to achieve a specific end result. Bridge building is a useful analogy here. When building a bridge, various factors need to be taken into account, gravity being the prime factor. Other factors include the environment, weather for the area, wind, temperature and so forth, as well as utilising the correct materials, the length or span and method of holding the bridge up. If any of these factors are omitted, then the bridge will fail, or at least not perform according to expectations.

Taking this approach gives a better understanding of the importance of following the application exactly as Hubbard presented, based solely upon the philosophy developed.

Where an application is incorrectly applied, misapplied or deliberately changed or altered, it is obvious that the understanding of the philosophy underlying the application is poorly understood. As with the bridge building, if one does not understand the principles upon which a bridge should be built, one's application of bridge-building technology is going to be faulty and result in a different result than expected. In Scientology also, as in bridge building, there are no different principles to building one bridge from another. The basic philosophy or principles of bridge building apply to all bridges, not just a select few. And the basic principles of Scientology, a philosophy of life, apply equally across the board.

“The third principle is that any philosophic knowledge is only valuable if it is true or if it works.”
Fundamentals of Thought

And therein lies the true test. Does it work? It is vital that a thorough understanding of the philosophy and principles of Scientology are completely understood. Anything less leaves the door open to mis-understanding and mis-application of the technology. An individual who mis-applies the technology or alters it can be said to have a lack of understanding of the philosophy in some area or another.

This is useful in any corrective type of activity, not just for the technical application of Auditors, (Auditor: One who listens. An Auditor directs the Preclear's attention to the area being addressed in his or her life) but also managers and even people in the field who wish to apply the technology to their lives.

Understanding the philosophy of Scientology will not only improve the application of it, but also the understanding of life, and will reduce the repetition of mistakes from the past.

So to recap, Scientology is that applied and workable philosophy developed by Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

What is the philosophy?

The philosophy and the application of Scientology is found in the many books he wrote and the many thousands of lectures he gave, which are available on audio tapes and CDs. The philosophy is based upon some simple observations which Ron made, including:

That it is possible to know about the human mind
That man is seeking to survive
That man can improve himself
That man is a spiritual being
That man is basically good
Scientology 0-8

Out of these, further observations were made and some basic principles were then formulated that enabled activities to be developed that assisted a person in a practical manner to improve his spirituality in a visible way. These activities are known as “the technology,” or more colloquially as “the tech,” for short.

One of the guiding principles that came out of this study is that for a specific result or improvement to be obtained, a series of steps (process) or activities has to be followed exactly. This means a set standard of activity was needed to ensure that each individual obtains the beneficial results available by following these exact processes.

Hubbard developed, through considerable research and testing, a Standard Technology, a way of doing the activities and exercises that ensured each person doing them would get the beneficial results intended.

Myriad deviations are possible from this particular path or course of action, but none of them, of course, would guarantee the same results as “standard technology,” since the activities are different.

One builds a bridge in much in the same way as auditing. If one decides to build the bridge differently from the correct method and applies the incorrect engineering principles required to build a bridge, one will invariably end up with an inadequate bridge.

So this is a practical or working philosophy that an individual can utilise, here and now, to improve his or her life and well-being, if used in a standard way.

The application of the technology includes Auditors (practitioners) applying certain auditing techniques and procedures (exercises) with Preclears (clients) to produce an exactly defined benefit for that client.

Auditing

There are specific processes and actions one uses as an Auditor. Auditing is the process one uses in Scientology and Dianetics to get the results. Mostly these are a formulation of specific questions to direct the Preclear's attention to a specific area.

E-meter

One of the Auditor's most important "tools of the trade" is the e-meter. The design principle of this electronic device is based on the Wheatstone Bridge (A Wheatstone Bridge is an electrical circuit used to measure an unknown electrical resistance by balancing two legs of a bridge circuit, one leg of which includes the unknown component. The primary benefit of a Wheatstone Bridge is its ability to provide extremely accurate measurements in contrast to a simple voltage divider) but much more sensitive, and it includes the Preclear's body as part of the circuit. Using a tiny current moving through the body, the e-meter measures fluctuations caused by the individual when his attention is directed to a specific area of thought; these fluctuations are reflected in the types of needle movement displayed on the meter face, and are then interpreted by the Auditor, who has been carefully trained in its use.

The Wheatstone Bridge is sensitive enough to react to the thoughts of the Preclear (more often referred to as the "PC," the individual undergoing Dianetic or Scientology counseling) and the needle reactions enable the Auditor to direct the Preclear's attention to areas of difficulty. This device is quite harmless, and very beneficial, because the Preclear is usually unaware of the source of the difficulty, and the e-meter enables the Auditor to guide the attention of the Preclear to the precise area or activity being looked at. Hence, the assistance of the Auditor and use of an e-meter. Problematic areas to be addressed are also initially found or discovered using an E-meter.

In Dianetics, certain questions or commands were designed to assist a Preclear to locate an area that is causing problems. It might be a pain or ache or an unwanted sensation or emotion. Once the area is located, the Auditor then proceeds to direct the Preclear down the *time track* (time track: a record of all that has occurred to the Preclear) to the very beginning of the first incident that is causing the problem. Once the original incident is found and examined (this could be any time in the past) the entire chain of engrams "erases," and the "charge" or effect of that chain no longer exists except as a faint memory. The main purpose of this is to bring conscious awareness to the cause of that issue, for once the true cause is known, the effect ceases to exist.

In Scientology, auditing might consist of exercises for the individual to do, or it may be locating areas previously unknown in *present time* (present time: the here and now), and examining these hidden events, at which point the individual regains awareness and subsequently regains causation over that area. Preclears can even regain abilities previously held and that have been "lost" or forgotten about or thought unavailable to the individual.

Scientology processes may include asking the same question of the Preclear several times. A highly important guideline called the Auditor's Code ensures that auditing taking place is correctly done. This is and has a number of points which the Auditor is obliged to follow. A couple of the most crucial points include not

“evaluating for the Preclear,” or telling him or her what to think. It includes not “invalidating the Preclear,” which means to not make less of the Preclear’s origination or something a Preclear has said about him or herself on a subject in session. For example, having any negative reaction to the Preclear’s ideas, or telling a Preclear, “Oh, you can’t do that!” or “That’s ridiculous, you are imagining it” would be examples of severe cases of invalidating the Preclear.

The Auditor's Code

- (1) *I promise not to evaluate for the Preclear or tell him what he should think about his case in session.*
 - (2) *I promise not to invalidate the Preclear’s case or gains in or out of session.*
 - (3) *I promise to administer only Standard Tech to a pre-clear in the standard way.*
 - (4) *I promise to keep all auditing appointments once made.*
 - (5) *I promise not to process a Preclear who has not had sufficient rest and who is physically tired.*
 - (6) *I promise not to process a Preclear who is improperly fed or hungry.*
 - (7) *I promise not to permit a frequent change of Auditors.*
 - (8) *I promise not to sympathize with a Preclear, but be effective.*
 - (9) *I promise not to let the Preclear end session on his own determinism, but to finish off those cycles I have begun.*
 - (10) *I promise never to walk off from a Preclear in session.*
 - (11) *I promise never to get angry with a Preclear in session.*
 - (12) *I promise to run every major case action to a floating needle.*
 - (13) *I promise never to run any one action beyond its floating needle.*
 - (14) *I promise to grant beingness to the Preclear in session.*
 - (15) *I promise not to mix the processes of Scientology with other practices except when the Preclear is physically ill and only medical means will serve.*
 - (16) *I promise to maintain Communication with the Preclear and not to cut his comm or permit him to overrun in session.*
 - (17) *I promise not to enter comments, expressions or enturbulence into a session that distract a Preclear from his case.*
 - (18) *I promise to continue to give the Preclear the process or auditing command when needed in the session.*
 - (19) *I promise not to let a Preclear run a wrongly understood command.*
 - (20) *I promise not to explain, justify or make excuses in session for any Auditor mistakes whether real or imagined.*
 - (21) *I promise to estimate the current case state of a pre-clear only by Standard Case Supervision data and not to diverge because of some imagined difference in the case.*
 - (22) *I promise never to use the secrets of a Preclear divulged in session for punishment or personal gain.*
 - (23) *I promise to see that any fee received for processing is refunded following the policies of the Claims Verification Board, if the Preclear is dissatisfied and demands it within three months after the processing, the only condition being that he may not again be processed or trained.*
 - (24) *I promise not to advocate Scientology only to cure illness or only to treat the insane, knowing well it was intended for spiritual gain.*
 - (25) *I promise to cooperate fully with the legal organizations of Dianetics and Scientology as developed by L. Ron Hubbard in safeguarding the ethical use and practice of the subject according to the basics of Standard Tech.*
 - (26) *I promise to refuse to permit any being to be physically injured, violently damaged, operated on or killed in the name of “mental treatment.”*
 - (27) *I promise not to permit sexual liberties or violation of the mentally unsound.*
 - (28) *I promise to refuse to admit to the ranks of practitioners any being who is insane.*
- Scientology 0-8

So why all the controversy?

Every religion, without exception, has gone through a period where it has been unaccepted, ridiculed and vilified. There seems to be a cultural lag or delay before any “new” religion or philosophy, or even a culture for that matter, becomes accepted. Scientology is no different. It has its adherents as well as critics, much like any other subject. The media always looks for controversy because that, they believe, is what “sells.”

But the manufactured controversy really has nothing to do with the actual philosophy and technology.

LRH spent a lifetime researching and developing Scientology and as a result of his research, the philosophy and technology of application of that which is now known as Scientology emerged. Although the basic philosophy never changed once researched, and once the basic principles of life, the universe and everything in it were established (not 42, I might add—a reference to the book *Hitchhikers Guide to the Galaxy* by the late Douglas Adams, in which the supreme computer stated that the answer to “life, the universe and everything” was . 42), he continued to hone the development of application over the years, making it easier and easier for individuals to apply the technology and to ensure that no key data had been omitted.

One of the basic principles he discovered was the *cycle of communication* and what it consisted of. Communication is not just chatter between people. It actually has component parts, such as a line on which a communication must travel, with someone at each end of the line. There must be the intention to communicate on the part of the communicator and attention on the part of the recipient to receive the communication. The full communication formula is found in the many books and courses by Hubbard. It is called the cycle of communication. In auditing or processing, the Auditor should not take the first “social” response to a question, but continues to ask the auditing question until the Auditor gets a real response from the Preclear. When one “gets” the real answer to the question asked in auditing, the following manifestations or end phenomena will occur in the Preclear:

The Preclear will become brighter and have a realization (or cognition or suddenly acquired understanding of something).

The source of the issue being addressed will have been located by the Preclear and relief provided to the being as a result.

The needle on the e-meter will swing with an idle movement, indicating no more mental charge on or issue with the subject being addressed. The Auditor will inform the Preclear that he or she has a floating needle.—“Hubbard Communications Office Bulletin 21st July”

This is a far departure from usual counseling techniques, where the counselor will ask a question and accept the first response, regardless if it is the correct answer or not, and then proceed to wander all over the conversational map rather than adhering to the salient point in question. The communication cycle also produces some startling results and a real change of state for the individual. It results in the isolation of those exact factors which the individual has that inhibit that individual’s ability to be causative in the particular area being addressed. The use of the e-meter as an aid to locate the effects of these and other factors that guide to the trauma’s removal, has proved useful in precisely isolating those areas to be addressed. The idea is that by addressing one issue after another in this way, one can increase one’s awareness as a being and reduce inhibiting factors.

To clarify this more, a gradual, step-by-step process was devised where one can move up various levels to a higher state of being. This Hubbard called a route or “bridge,” intended as a roadway to increased awareness for an individual. During the research for this route or bridge, many side roads were discovered and checked out; any one of those could have been the way out. LRH knew what was at the end of the road; it was just locating the right road through the maze to get there and at a shallow enough gradient that all individuals could travel it. If a road were too steep (too difficult) few would travel it, but if it is a shallow gradient, more will attempt it. All the side roads to the main road were discarded because they were found to be dead ends. Some-

times they looked good, or the results appeared, in the short term, to be favourable, but they only took one a short way, not the full distance. LRH was looking for the road that took an individual up to the state of *Operating Thetan* (OT). (OT: Operating Thetan, a state where an individual is much more causative and not subject to the traumas and engrams of the past).

And he eventually found it.

The problem then became: How do you get people to travel on that route when the very points of an individual you are trying to handle are, in many cases, those points that cause one to procrastinate, misduplicate and generally not confront or see the road that should be travelled?

So I can fully understand his frustration when he issued, not once, but many times, a policy letter called “Keeping Scientology Working” and other bulletins in an attempt to get people to travel the route he laid out, having done all the work, been down the side streets and established *which* road was the one that takes one up the levels to a higher state of operation:

It has taken me a third of a century in this lifetime to tape this route out. It has been proven that efforts by Man to find different routes came to nothing. It is also a clear fact that the route called Scientology does lead out of the labyrinth. Therefore it is a workable system, a route that can be travelled.

What would you think of a guide who, because his party said it was dark and the road rough and who said another tunnel looked better, abandoned the route he knew would lead out and led his party to a lost nowhere in the dark? You’d think he was a pretty wishy-washy guide.

What would you think of a supervisor who let a student depart from procedure the supervisor knew worked? You’d think he was a pretty wishy-washy supervisor. What would happen in a labyrinth if the guide let some girl stop in a pretty canyon and left her there forever to contemplate the rocks? You’d think he was a pretty heartless guide. You’d expect him to say at least, “Miss, those rocks may be pretty, but the road out doesn’t go that way.

All right, how about an Auditor who abandons the procedure which will make his Preclear eventually clear just because the Preclear had a cognition?—HCO Policy letter “Keeping Scientology Working” (Often shortened to KSW.) (from the Organisational Management Series).

Safeguarding Technology

In the dark ages, during the 50s, 60 and 70s, before the Internet, people would travel for miles, across countries and to other continents just to get auditing and training. There was no telephone auditing, despite there being phones. There were no correspondence courses to make Auditors. (There were extension courses to familiarise a student with various works and books.) If one wanted auditing or training, one went to where the Auditors or academies were. If one wanted to do training drills, one did not look in the mirror or use a tele-

phone or screen. One sat in front of another person and confronted that individual. There was no laziness about getting the information or raising oneself up the grade chart. One simply applied self-discipline and did what was required.

Society today is culturing people to believe that time- and labor-saving devices are the norm and the right way to go about activities. While labor-saving devices have their place it does not mean that all activity particularly that concerned with one's own beingness and enlightenment can be relegated to a computer screen. There was a guy not so long ago who invented a robot to audit people. I am not joking. This is the epitome of non-confront. This is *not* the way to get auditing or move up the bridge. Such activities only serve to give Scientology a bad name because the expected results will not occur. There is no instant route to OT. Beings have been screwing themselves up for a very long time. The accumulated aberration and suffering are not going to be resolved within a week. Resolution of one's "case" takes work, confront and discipline. Fortunately the time it now takes is, due to Hubbard's research, less than a lifetime.

Following Standard Tech (See next chapter) and actually doing it the way LRH has laid it out will take a being to OT. No short cuts or side roads. Just following the route LRH laid out. So in answer to the often-asked question: "How many miles must a thetan walk before he becomes OT?" The answer, my friend, is not blowing in the wind, it is in applying the technology exactly as Hubbard described.

It seems to be a prevailing "think" these days to blame the tool and not the welder of tools for any damage a tool has done. This short-fall thinking, thought that stops before the true cause of an action is recognized, is becoming more and more common. I am wondering if it is being encouraged and foisted off on people rather than an idea that is innate to the individual. Interestingly, short-fall thinking is even prevalent in the Scientology Field. There are those who blame the tool, not the person using it, the "Oh, that Keeping Scientology Working Policy (KSW) is a bad thing, smack bottom, don't use it" type of attitude. This "think" is running through society and has been used as an excuse to limit the responsibility of people in society.

For example, take Gun Laws. In the UK, the violent crime rate is nearly *four times* as high as the USA (According to the British Home Office compared to the FBI's Uniform crime reports). Australia suffered a skyrocketing rise in violent crime rate as soon as gun control was implemented after the staged Port Arthur Massacre. Criminals in Australia know that lawful citizens do not have guns (Only police and criminals have guns in Australia. Note: criminals do not obey laws, hullo! That's why they are called criminals. Duh!). In Canada, the gun registry has been scrapped as a dismal failure. Mexico, with very stringent gun control, has an enormous amount of violence. Yet....Switzerland, where almost every single adult has a gun at home, has one of the lowest rates of violent crime. This is not rocket science. It does not take a genius to work it out. Two men with guns take one of the guns away and you have one man with a gun and one without. I recall seeing a sign in front of a house some years ago, "This house is fully armed, Next door is not." Guns do not kill people, people kill people. The gun is simply a tool. A knife or a baton can effectively kill a person. Even someone trained in the martial arts can do so with no weapons at all, just their hands. To iterate, it is noteworthy that Mexico has a gun ban, but has some of the most violet gun crimes in the world, while Switzerland, where many people own a gun, has the lowest gun crime in the world.

So what does this have to do with Scientology? Well it is basically a demonstration of the maxim:

"Anything you resist you get. Anything you resist you become—the favorite motto of this universe."

The Phoenix Lectures

This is called "non-confront." If an individual cannot confront something, he or she is not cause over it and simply become the effect of it. Also there is an old saying (don't you just love old sayings?): "It is a poor workman that blames his tools."

In the Scientology field, some people blame the philosophy itself or the technology of application, or KSW, or the Sea Organisation or even L. Ron Hubbard for the deteriorating condition of the Church. I have even seen it stated that "L. Ron Hubbard planted the seeds for the demise of Scientology." What twaddle! Anyone who can distinguish among differences, similarities and identities can see the illogic in this. Namely it is a failure to

recognise the source point for something good or bad. This comes down to a basic unwillingness to confront evil, which probably explains why evil persists so much.

This lack of recognizing source applies in other areas of society also. You might recall some examples of this from your school days. In a class, one person does something wrong or objectionable but is hidden. Instead of investigating to find the culprit, the lazy approach is adopted instead. The whole class is assigned “cause” of the disruption and the *whole* class is assigned punishment, such as having to stay back in detention after school. Illogic = wrong source. This type of activity is applied across the society. A few people are bad terrorists, so everyone must provide their ID and undergo uncomfortable “probing” at airports, which does not locate a terrorist, of course. Terrorists are not that stupid. The lazy way is to assume everyone is guilty until proven innocent through inspection and investigation rather than chasing down the source of the terrorist activity.

How should this be handled? A solution is given in the technology. Remove the suppression off an individual’s case and the individual is no longer subject to undue influence. The same applies to any group or nation as well as to an individual. In other words, one must confront the source of evil and locate it exactly and its effects will dissipate. It has been found that if the effects of evil are not nullified, then the true source of evil has not been located and will continue to persist. This is not a problem for Einstein.

Scientology Axiom 40 states that “ANY PROBLEM, TO BE A PROBLEM, MUST CONTAIN A LIE. IF IT WERE TRUTH, IT WOULD UNMOCK.”

An unsolvable problem would have the greatest persistence. It would also contain the greatest number of altered facts.—*Scientology 0-8*

The tools of Scientology work. It is a “workable” technology. In the “Safeguarding Technology” Policy Letter LRH says: “Scientology is a workable system. This does not mean it is the best possible system or a perfect system. Remember and use that definition. Scientology is a workable system.”

The tools of Scientology, the Axioms, the policies, bulletins, principles and even the instructions are tools one can use and work, like the hammer, only when properly applied.

Scientology, the Hidden Philosophy

There are two Scientologies. The first one is seen in the media each day. This is the Scientology with the Tom Cruises, Kirstie Alley, Leah Remini and other well-known stars. It includes the ongoing court cases and the documented abuses that occur in the Church, the high prices and non-delivery of what is promised due to changes in the delivery of the original Scientology and the disconnection (enforced exclusion or shunning) and the breakup of the family unit.

And then there is the other Scientology. The real Scientology. The one that is never publicly mentioned, and the principles of which are never publicised. This is the original philosophy, researched and developed by L. Ron Hubbard, often touted as a science fiction writer. A respectful label when you consider he was in the same

field as George Lucas, Steven Spielberg, Arthur C. Clarke, Isaac Asimov, Carl Sagan, Fred Hoyle, Ray Bradbury, Robert Heinlein, Gene Roddenberry and many other famous authors and scientists who wrote in this genre. Like many others, Hubbard was also a scientist and well-travelled individual.

The philosophy and religion of Scientology, however, are as far from the official Church—consisting of the private non-profit company called Church of Spiritual Technology (CST), the Religious Technology Centre (RTC) and the Church of Scientology International—as it is possible to be and yet still be on the same planet.

When Hubbard was at the helm, the Church did indeed practice Scientology and helped many people to become more aware as beings. The philosophy was promoted and people were welcomed into the Church. Families and family life were promoted and the costs of the services were reasonable. The Church expanded.

After his death in 1986, however, a new regime became apparent and all that changed. The emphasis became money to the exclusion of all else and a paranoid obsession that anyone not with the Church is against it. Today, Church members are not allowed to look at the Internet or anything the Church management deems contrary to Church doctrine, a classic case of violating one of the basic doctrines of the philosophy: confront.

After Hubbard passed, many of the original followers who assisted him with his research were booted out. Content of taped lectures, courses and books were changed. A very effective “1984”-style job has been done on the literature, auditing and training, and the basic services the Church was set up to deliver slowed to a standstill. Even Hubbard’s wife, Mary Sue, a tireless supporter, became *persona non grata* with the Church.

The Church’s activities are well documented around the planet in a plethora of media, books video and social networks, so we will not be covering that in this chapter. This book is, instead, about the hidden philosophy of Scientology and what it actually is and does.

As a philosophy, Scientology fulfills the definition of the term “philosophy.” “The study of the fundamental nature of knowledge, reality, and existence, especially when considered as an academic discipline.”

Scientology meets the definition of philosophy in its tenets, premises and statements about life, the universe and everything in it. However, it is the application of this philosophy that makes it unique among others. Most attempts at philosophy simply describe the fundamentals of life and the universe and rely on faith to retain adherents; whereas, in Scientology, anyone can apply it to see how it works and then observe the subsequent results.

The philosophical side of Scientology is not a great deal different from many other philosophies. That Man is a spiritual being is the first principle, and we have seen this in most religions and philosophies throughout time. That a spiritual being lives for successive lives is also not new, as demonstrated in the Hindu, Tibetan and Buddhist religions. The Dalai Lama, Head of the Tibetan Buddhist philosophy, is accepted even by the mainstream media as the 14th reincarnation, an implicit agreement that reincarnation is a well-accepted fact. In Scientology, reincarnation is subject to verification as an individual moves up the levels.

The issues relating to racial and cultural discrimination are based on the fact that man is considered in the Western world to be a meat body.

Let’s take cars, for example. You walk up to the car; it is a black Ford. You get in and sit in the car. Some people do not like Ford Cars, especially if they are black, and so will do all manner of things to destroy it. Some do not like the type of Ford you are sitting in as distinct to other Ford cars as it is the “wrong culture,” shall we say. So they will seek to destroy it. You get out of the car and get into a nice white Nissan car. Well, would you believe some people do not like white Nissan cars and attack that? So you get out of that car and get into a brown Mercedes. Now people are screaming that the brown Mercedes is a terrible car and you should be punished. Realise that all during this time you are *not* the car. You are simply inhabiting it or sitting in it. What are people protesting? It was John Lennon, I think, who said that when you die you get out of one car into another. Picture this scenario. If everyone realised they were *not* a body but were a being who inhabits a body, there would be little point in racial, cultural or even, dare I say it, religious intolerance. No one actual-

ly kills another person for the car they drive. If they did they would be considered insane. So the issue of whether one is a meat body or a spiritual being is an important distinction on many levels.

Scientology tends to use different terminology to distinguish it from other similar practices. The specialized terminology was created partially to ensure precise definitions of the aspects, factors and principles and parts of man and partially to clarify areas that had not been defined before; basically, a nomenclature was required to explain or define them. Hence in Scientology a soul or spiritual being is called a *Thetan*, from the Greek *theta*, or spirit, and it is a clearly defined individual with distinct qualities and abilities. Another aspect is the subject of reincarnation or past lives and future lives. Early on in the genesis of Scientology, past lives become apparent when, during Dianetic therapy, the release of past traumas did not fully resolve unless the Preclear's claim of past life events were accepted and traced back. Although it can be established that past lives exist, and, in fact, many philosophies are based upon this, (the biggest being the Hindi and the Buddhist philosophies), not a lot of attention has been paid to the effects of past lives upon the current life of the individual. However an individual who has had hundreds of past lives going back into the distant past is very likely to have had many traumatic events in those lives, including a birth and a death in each life. The memory of those and other traumatic events and their circumstances may be forgotten. After all who wants to remember a death? But it is evident that the trauma and underlying feelings associated with them are merely submerged, not forgotten, and carry through into the present time, with a resultant effect upon the individual.

Although the discovery that an individual may have trauma that from the past that affects today's wellbeing may not be new, what is new is the way that such traumas are discovered and addressed. Herein lies one of the simple most important discoveries by Hubbard: an effective method of resolving those traumas, regardless of how far back they go.

These discoveries by Hubbard and many subsequent others, are the result of the continual accumulation of further discoveries, and brought into being the philosophy known as Scientology. Hubbard discovered various tenets and basic principles regarding an individual and how he or she fits in the universe.

Of course, none of this is mentioned in the media, which is solely concerned with controversy. Instead of focusing on potential benefits, the media instead hones in on the Church and the controversy that surrounds it. Part of this is due to a basic principle discovered by Hubbard: that if Scientology organisations fail to deliver what was promised, then there will be a sense of betrayal and the group will end up being attacked. This is now so evident. The Church, upon Hubbard's demise, and under the leadership of the current incumbent, embarked on a course of action that included non-delivery of the original applied philosophy and not delivering what was promised in terms of results, not to mention failing to maintain friendly relations with the public and adhering to the original purposes Hubbard set out for the Church.

If one is interested one can find the original philosophy and technology of application elsewhere in what Scientologists call "the field." It is important, when seeking to find out about and understand the philosophy and technology that one seeks out those who have and apply the original philosophy of Hubbard and not some derivation thereof. The philosophy and methodology of Hubbard has been tried, tested and proven to produce very specific results, and these can only be obtained by applying precise methods. No such guarantees can be applied to variants and changes to the methods used to apply the basic philosophy. Checking out some of the websites such as the Association of Professional Independent Scientologists (APIS), for example, will ensure that an individual can safely start and continue on the road to reducing past traumas and increasing their ability to be happy and healthy.

Basic Principles of Scientology

The basic principles of Scientology are those principles of life which Lafayette Ron Hubbard researched and found to be applicable throughout all of life. These basic principles are almost never mentioned in the media, and rarely in any books about the subject, other than those written by Hubbard himself

Such principles as the “Stable Datum”, the “ARC Triangle”, the “KRC Triangle”, the “Overt Motivator Sequence”, the “Tone Scale”, the “Know to Mystery Scale” and the Awareness levels, to name just a few, are all principles that anyone, Scientologist or not, once understood, can observe easily for oneself. Most of these can be found in basic books such as:

Fundamentals of Thought

Problems of Work

Scientology: A New Slant on Life

Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health

and others.

It does not take a university degree to understand life; it only requires the ability to observe and look, which is what Hubbard did. He looked and looked and looked and sifted and researched and tested and developed and located and isolated those basic principles. This enabled him to develop methods of assisting people to en-

hance their life with exercises and specific activities which the individual is then able to apply to them and others. This research also enabled him to codify life into a set of axioms. The Axioms describe life and form the backbone of the philosophy and its application. They assist a person in becoming enlightened and assist to increase their awareness.

From the basic principles of Scientology, the answer to life, the universe and everything in it, may not be as simplistic, but is certainly obtainable from the Axioms and can be found in various books, tapes and technical bulletins by Hubbard.

Using the Basics

There are basic concepts in Scientology which are commonly known and used, such as the ARC triangle, the Tone Scale, the Eight Dynamics and the four conditions of existence, and there are others that often tend to be overlooked.

Dynamics

The basic principle of life Hubbard discovered is that life has the impulse to survive, expressed as *dynamics*. The *Scientology Technical Dictionary* defines dynamics as “...*eight urges (drives, impulses) in life.... These are motives or motivations. We call them the eight dynamics. The first dynamic —is the urge toward existence as one’s self. Here we have individuality expressed fully. This can be called the self-dynamic. The second dynamic—is the urge toward existence as a sexual or bisexual activity. This dynamic actually has two divisions. Second dynamic (a) is the sexual act itself and the second dynamic (b) is the family unit, including the rearing of children. This can be called the sex dynamic. The third dynamic—is the urge toward existence in groups of individuals. Any group or part of an entire class could be considered to be a part of the third dynamic. The school, the society, the town, the nation are each part of the third dynamic, and each one is a third dynamic. This can be called the group dynamic. The fourth dynamic—is the urge toward existence as mankind. Whereas the white race would be considered a third dynamic, all the races would be considered the fourth dynamic. This can be called the mankind dynamic. The fifth dynamic—is the urge toward existence of the animal kingdom. This includes all living things whether vegetable or animal. The fish in the sea, the beasts of the field or of the forest, grass, trees, flowers, or anything directly and intimately motivated by life. This could be called the animal dynamic. The sixth dynamic—is the urge toward existence as the physical universe. The physical universe is composed of matter, energy, space and time. In Scientology we take the first letter of each of these words and coin a word, MEST. This can be called the universe dynamic. The seventh dynamic—is the urge toward existence as or of spirits. Anything spiritual, with or without identity, would come under the heading of the seventh dynamic. This can be called the spiritual dynamic. The eighth dynamic—is the urge toward existence as infinity. This is also identified as the Supreme Being. It is carefully observed here that the science of Scientology does not intrude into the dynamic of the Supreme Being. This is called the eighth dynamic because the symbol of infinity oo stood upright makes the numeral “8”. This can be called the infinity or God dynamic.*”

Assuming the basic idea that the sole fundamental of existence is survival, the problems of man’s behavior apparently resolve rapidly. His interpersonal relations, the operation and purposes of his organizations and groups become understandable.

The ARC Triangle

ARC is an acronym and stands for Affinity, Reality and Communication. These are actually the component parts of Understanding. It is called a triangle because each corner is a part of the whole. Ron Hubbard said, “The A-R-C triangle is the keystone of living associations. This triangle is the common denominator of all life’s activities.”

Breaking down these component parts and looking at each of them separately helps to see how they go to make up understanding.

According to the *Scientology Technical Dictionary* the ARC Triangle “...is called a triangle because it has three related points: affinity, reality and the most important, communication. Without affinity there is no reality or communication. Without reality or some agreement, affinity and communication are absent. Without communication, there can be no affinity or reality. It is only necessary to improve one corner of this very valuable triangle in Scientology in order to improve the remaining two corners. The easiest corner to improve is communication: improving one’s ability to communicate raises at the same time his affinity for others and life, as well as expands the scope of his agreements. 2 . this triangle is a symbol of the fact that affinity, reality, and communication act together as a whole entity and that one of them cannot be considered unless the other two are also taken into account.”

Affinity, for example, is used to describe a degree of liking. There are various degrees of liking and this is where the Tone Scale comes in (See section on the Tone Scale below). Affinity is an emotional thing. How do you feel towards a particular individual will tell you what affinity level you have with that person. Some people have an affinity level of enthusiasm towards one, others, boredom. Moving down the Tone Scale we can find hostility, grief, even apathy. Yes apathy can be a affinity level at a “don’t care” level, but nevertheless there is a form of affinity or degree of liking.

The triangle of affinity, reality, and communication could be called an interactive triangle in that no point of it can be raised without affecting the other two points and raising them, and no point of it can be lowered without affecting the other two points. The reason for this is that affinity, reality, and communication are component parts of Theta, and thus affinity, reality, and communication are three manifestations of the same thing. It is very difficult to suppress the affinity of an individual, his capacity, that is, to receive or give love, without also suppressing his communication and reality factors. Likewise, one cannot suppress the communication factor without also suppressing the affinity and reality factor. And finally, one cannot suppress reality without suppressing affinity and communication.

For instance, a mother telling a child that she does not love it is also forbidding the child to speak and is blunting the child’s reality, since the child normally expects to be loved. To tell the child to keep quiet is also to reject the child and is to offend the child’s concept of what the real world should contain. Contradicting one of the child’s statements or beliefs, which is to say his reality, is also to break affinity with him and suppress his communication; such a contradiction is called an “ARC Break.” One cannot touch this triangle at any point without affecting the other two points, yet each point is highly specific and has its own characteristics.

The Principle of A-R-C

The basic principle here is that as one raises or lowers any of the three, the others are also raised or lowered, and the key entrance point to these is communication. When you know this as the modus operandi and the mechanism of agreement (which has been agreed on itself) you can do many things. Affinity, Reality, and Communication. One cannot stand without the other two. There cannot, for instance, be communication and affinity alone; these two things would result in an agreement of some sort, which agreement would be reality. If communication exists, some agreement can be reached, and as soon as an agreement is reached between two people or by a man with himself, there is some affinity. If affinity and reality exist, then a communication must ensue or must already exist in order to act as a channel of expression and recognition of the agreement. An Auditor, knowing the trio—affinity, reality, and communication—can use any point of the triangle as a point of attack in order to enhance the other two corners of the triangle.

One of the auditing activities is the process by which one addresses ARC Breaks. Here an individual may have a break in Communication, Affinity, Reality or even Understanding with another individual, causing an upset to occur. There is a specific process that addresses this, and once addressed the ARC Break is healed and the individual no longer has any upset or anxiety over that issue. Sometimes these ARC Breaks have gone on for several years, and there is considerable relief when they are resolved.

The Tone Scale

“Understanding is composed of Affinity, Reality and Communication. This triangle tells us that the co-existent relationship between affinity, reality and communication is such that none can be decreased without decreasing the other two. Of the three, COMMUNICATION is by far the most important. Affinity and reality exist to further communication. Under the heading of affinity we have, for instance, all the varied emotions which go from apathy at 0.1 through grief, fear, anger, antagonism, boredom, enthusiasm, exhilaration and serenity IN THAT ORDER. It is affinity and this rising scale of the characteristics of emotion which give us the Tone Scale.

The characteristics and potentiality of the top of the scale or near the top are unbounded creation, outflow, certainty, certainty of awareness, going-awayness, explosion, holding apart, spreading apart, letting go, reaching, goals of a causative nature, widening space, freedom from time, separateness, differentiation, givingness of sensation, vaporizingness, glowingness, lightness, whiteness, desolidifyingness, total awareness, total understanding, total ARC.

The bottom of the scale and the vicinity around it includes death, inflow, certainty (of unawareness), coming-backness, implosion, letting-come-together, pulling together, holding together, with-drawing, effect goals (ambition to be an effect rather than a cause), contracting space, no time or infinite time in a moment, connectingness, identification, identity, receivingness of sensation, condensation, blackness, solidification, no awareness, no understanding, no ARC.

The various characteristics or intentions are observable for any dynamic and any universe. Between these two extremes is the mean of action where complete freedom to do any of these things of the top or bottom of the scale is exercised. Therefore, somewhere between 3.5 on the Tone Scale and 36.5, there is action. Wherever you find an individual on any of the following scales, that is his level of ARC. As a person goes up scale in auditing, he goes up scale on gradients of ARC.”—Scientology 0-8

The Tone Scale Chart:

40.0 Serenity of Beingness
 20.0 Action
 4.0 Cheerfulness
 3.0 Conservatism
 2.5 Boredom
 2.0 Antagonism
 1.5 Anger (Overt Hostility)
 1.1 Covert Hostility
 1.0 Fear
 0.5 Grief
 0.2 Apathy

One can go out into the street and spot people on various tone levels. The cheerful person, the antagonistic person, the sniffy and easy-to-tears person always in grief. The person in apathy...“Whatever, man...” If you go to a shopping mall you can sit down and observe these tone levels for yourself.

A useful technique is to spot the tone level of an individual in front of you is to behave half a tone level above that and the other person will rise in tone. It’s quite extraordinary and one can prove this oneself. One can quite often bring a person up the Tone Scale, albeit temporarily. Try it, it is fun. People will start to think you are a great person to be around since you “make them happier”.

Know to Mystery Scale

There is a scale called the Know to Mystery Scale. This is a scale of awareness of the individual. He or she can be plotted on this scale just as they can be spotted on the Tone Scale. Spotting someone on the Know to Mystery Scale can be fun as well as informative.

The Know to Mystery Scale is as follows:

Knowingness

Lookingness

Emotingness

Effortingness

Thinkingness

Symbolizingness

Eatingness

Sexiness

Mystery

(“*Know to Mystery Scale*,” 1953—*Scientology 0-8*)

In fact, it is easy to spot people on the Know to Mystery scale. By their actions one will know them and this is easy to see.

Some people are stuck in emotion. Everything has to be emotional. Dramatisation is the order of the day. Soapies are a good example of this, but you can meet people who cannot get through the day without being emotional about it. Drop a cup or a bottle and an emotional outburst will ensue.

It is interesting to note that Thinkingness is below Effortingness. Some people spend a lot of time thinking and figuring, “Well maybe it’s this way and maybe it’s that way.” Speculation and wonder are the order of the day. Many TV documentaries are stuck on this level. They spend the half hour or hour simply asking questions and providing “possibilities” rather than answers: “Are they really aliens? Or just fakes?” That sort of thing. In fact when you look at some of the programs on the TV today, including the media, you can easily spot where they are on the Know to Mystery Scale.

For some people life is a big effort: Effort is needed to get anything done. “By the sweat of thy brow,” and all that. You have met those people.

Symbolizingness is another common level. Numbers have Meaning, you know. For example, the number 666. In fact, 666 was never the “mark of the beast.” The original number was 616, but that did not sound “significant enough”, so it was changed in the early centuries). Some people ascribe deep significance to various symbols. And eating has a lot of attention these days. What one eats, how one eats. Diets and health of the body form a big attention grabber for many people. There is a plethora of food programs on the TV these days. Sex. Well we all know about sex. Probably one of the most interesting things about sex is that it is so close to eating that the line between the two blurs, as dramatized by certain sexual activities. Sex, known in Scientology parlance as the “2nd Dynamic” or “2D” is perhaps one of the more observable areas of aberration. Even in the animal and insect kingdoms, the distinction between sex and eating can be hard to differentiate. For example, there is a species of arachnid known as the black widow spider, who eats her mate after copulation, and then there is the praying mantis: the male cannot copulate until the female has bitten his head off. Not my idea of fun.

Below eating and sex we have mystery. Again many YouTube videos have questions, but few answers, on the “mysteries of life.” For some people, life is one big mystery. They wonder and do not know what is happening or why and sometimes not even how. At this level of knowingness, a person has more or less given up. Life is a big mystery.

The Know to Mystery Scale can be laid alongside the Tone Scale. The higher up the Tone Scale a person is, the higher they will be found to be on the Know to Mystery Scale. Of course, because a person may employ say, for example, effort in an area at one time does not mean that that is their chronic band. It takes effort to

chop wood, but a wood chopper chopping wood is not dramatising effort. He may be *using* effort. But how does he operate in life? That will tell you the level or band he is dramatising or is stuck in.

“ ... you get a condensation of knowingness. A condensation of knowingness occurs down to lookingness. One has something to look at. And then this condenses and we get emotion. And this condenses and we get effort. And this condenses and we get thinkingness—you know, figure-figure. And this condenses and we get symbols. And the symbols condense and we get eating and the eating condenses and we get sex and the sex condenses and we get mystery. Now, we could go on down south again and say, below mystery we get peering. And below peering, why, we would of course get misemotion. And below misemotion we would get horror of effort. And below horror of effort, why, we would get something on the order of a circuit instead of thinking-ness, you see. And below this circuit, why, we would get incomprehensible symbols and sciences like psychology. And below, and below this circuitry we would get indigestion. And below indigestion we’d get sterility and impotence. And below this, why, we would get unconsciousness. And, now, this is a dwindling spiral. This is the picture of the dwindling spiral and this is the scale. We can recognize this scale today as—in various processes. You might think it merely *curiosa* at times, but you had certainly better know some of the things you are looking at. It helps you out a lot with a Preclar to know what you are looking at. A few Auditors have been known to get some results because they knew what they were looking at.”

Lecture: Elementary Material: Know to Mystery Scale

And last, because we can have fun with this, here is a light-hearted verse I wrote some years ago about the Know to Mystery Scale. Not entirely accurate (poetic license), but fun nevertheless:

Mystery

Who’s stuck in mystery?
 And knows not at all?
 Or seeped right in sex,
 Turned on by a ball?
 Who thinks of food?
 And stuffs themselves sick?
 Or finds a strange symbol
 To make themselves tick?
 Who spends time thinking, thinking away?
 Then thinks himself back to his very first day?
 Who uses effort to go along way?
 And finds that he's moving three meters a day?
 Who emotes over you and slobbers and slurps?
 And finds you disgusted whenever he burps?
 Who looks all around him, pop eyes galore?
 Finds all your pimples and coins on the floor
 Who knows without thinking feeling or thought?
 The chappy that wrote this, to know this he ought!

“Living Thought” © by Michael Moore. Reprinted with permission

Awareness Levels

One of the many other basics of Scientology that can be used is the Awareness Levels. Ron has written a great deal about the awareness levels and being able to obnose (OBNOSIS, 1. the observation of the obvious; the ability to look at the obvious. 2. this is a coined (invented) word meaning observing the obvious. There is no English or any other language precise equivalent for it).

However, the Awareness Levels are a tool that can be used even in one’s day-to-day life. One can determine where an individual is and even assist to elevate them from that level if it is a lower one.

Ron said about the awareness levels in the lecture: *Awareness Levels*.

“So if the scale of sanity, of course, is awareness all the way up, then the scale of aberration as you go down is degree of increasing unawareness. So the nuttier they are, the more unaware both that person and yourself would be regarding what's going on! And the more unaware they get, why, the harder they are to handle because it is hard to get their attention long enough to find out what you don't know! Not to find out something to know, but to find out what you don't know. You understand?”

“This is what you have to know about it, you see? It is a Scale of Awareness, and therefore, if you find a person anyplace on that Scale of Awareness then the next action which you have to do in order to give him a case gain is to make him aware of the next level above that.”

The Awareness Levels are split into two ranges. The upper awareness levels and the lower awareness levels.

Upper Awareness Levels

- 21 SOURCE
- 20 EXISTENCE
- 19 CONDITIONS
- 18 REALIZATION
- 17 CLEARING
- 16 PURPOSES
- 15 ABILITY
- 14 CORRECTION
- 13 RESULT
- 12 PRODUCTION
- 11 ACTIVITY
- 10 PREDICTION
- 9 BODY
- 8 ADJUSTMENT
- 7 ENERGY
- 6 ENLIGHTENMENT
- 5 UNDERSTANDING
- 4 ORIENTATION
- 3 PERCEPTION
- 2 COMMUNICATION
- 1 RECOGNITION
- 1 HELP
- 2 HOPE

Lower Awareness Levels

- 3 DEMAND FOR IMPROVEMENT
- 4 NEED OF CHANGE
- 5 FEAR OF WORSENING
- 6 EFFECT
- 7 RUIN
- 8 DESPAIR
- 9 SUFFERING
- 10 NUMBNESS
- 11 INTROVERSION
- 12 DISASTER
- 13 INACTUALITY
- 14 DELUSION
- 15 HYSTERIA
- 16 SHOCK

- 17 CATATONIA
- 18 OBLIVION
- 19 DETACHMENT
- 20 DUALITY
- 21 SECRECY
- 22 HALLUCINATION
- 23 SADISM
- 24 MASOCHISM
- 25 ELATION
- 26 GLEE
- 27 FIXIDITY
- 28 EROSION
- 29 DISPERSAL
- 30 DISASSOCIATION
- 31 CRIMINALITY
- 32 UNCAUSING
- 33 DISCONNECTION
- 34 UNEXISTENCE

Some people are easy to spot on the Awareness Levels. Others can be more difficult. One does not, however, look at a person's social veneer to spot the awareness level of the individual. One has to look at the individual. Some clues in their behaviour, what they talk about and so forth, can help to pinpoint that particular individual's level.

For example, a known criminal will be at -31, or Criminality. This is very low on the scale as a being. How does one tell? The social veneer may be very polished and persuasive, such as in a con artist or scammer. The social tone level, however, is likely to be 1.1, or Covert Hostility. The actions of criminals will give them away. Being so low in awareness they cannot see the consequences of their actions and have little concept of cause and effect. There is an old saying. "By their fruits ye shall know them," and it is quite true.

Further up the scale we have such awareness levels as Sadism and Masochism. These are prevalent in today's society, if the media are to be believed; wars and torture lie very much in this category. Here governments, as a group, start to fall into this category, and such people seem to be attracted to positions where they can practice their dramatisation with impunity. Cruelty abounds at this level, which is below punishing bodies on the expanded Tone Scale.

Further up we have the not-quite-so-bad-off, but even then in a sorry state. These are people in such levels as ruin, despair and suffering. "Oh woe is me!" and "Why does this happen to me?"

Years ago, in the UK, when I brought in people off the street for a Personality test, it was common practice to use the awareness levels to find their "ruin", and to get them to see the effect of this ruin. After finding the ruin, we would then ask them to see what would happen if nothing was done and it got worse. This pointed out the need for change and booted them up to Demand for Improvement, at which point a course or some book or product would be sold to remedy this condition. I don't know if this is still done, but it is a demonstration of how the Awareness Levels can be applied with an individual to raise them up the Awareness Levels outside of actual auditing and training.

The Awareness Levels can be used not only by Auditors to mark the progress of a Preclear during auditing, but by any Scientologist in everyday life.

The Winning Valence

A valence is ". An identity consisting of a number of fixed characteristics, reactions and mannerisms." Lecture tape, *Game of Life 11 Valences*. A valence is an identity. Everyone has one (or more as we shall see). It is the

collection of their personality, mannerisms, how they see things and how they conduct themselves. It is that which a person is seen as. This is different to the adopted valences as we shall see below.

Many are familiar with valences and the concept of the winning valence. But for those who are unfamiliar with it, a winning valence is that identity which the individual considers “won” over the individual. Such a valence or identity need not be actually real. It is what the individual considers or perceives to be the valence or identity that “bested” that individual. Most Auditors are very familiar with valences, for they are often addressed and handled at the lower levels in auditing.

There are around 20 taped lectures that talk about valences, so there is a lot of fruitful material on the subject.

Here we are looking at the Winning Valence.

WINNING VALENCE 1. is a synthetic valence. It is not actually the personality of the person who won. It is the individual's mock-up of that person which is diminished, or augmented by other people's opinions and by one's own postulates. 2. in the case of the woman beaten by her husband, the engram contains just two valences. Who won? The husband. Therefore it is the husband who will be dramatized. She didn't win, she got hurt. When restimulators are present, the thing to do is to be the winner, the husband, to talk like him, to say what he did. Hence, when the woman is restimulated into this engram by some action she dramatizes the winning valence. 3. The valence of greatest determinism.

Fundamentals of Thought

Interestingly, the principle of the winning valence can apply to groups and nations just as it does to individuals. This means it applies on the third dynamic just as much as on the first. One can see this in nations and societies. For example, Rome fought against Christianity, lost to it, and then became the seat of it. The Vatican is now the centre of Western Christianity and is even an independent state or country within the center of Rome.

The concept of a winning valence on the third dynamic struck me some time ago when I watched a documentary on TV. Israel is now subjugating and working to unmock Palestine. The documentary was very graphic and reminded me of the Jews being subjugated in Germany and surrounding countries where during WWII Germany, or more correctly, the Nazi party, was the winning valence. Now one can see that Israel is gradually taking over Palestine, removing the rights of Palestinians and treating them like third-class citizens, even encroaching on their land to the point where Palestine is now just a tiny portion of what it once was.

One could imagine that once Palestine was fully taken over and the Palestinians were either killed off or driven out, then Israel would swivel its eyeballs to another adjoining nation to continue the dramatisation there. The remaining Palestinians would then find ways to impose the same dramatisation upon others, and so the dramatisation continues. I don't mention this as a political comment, but simply to illustrate how the winning valence principle works.

One could say, in a perverse sort of way, that the Nazi Party have won with their ideology of a master race, which has now been adopted by another group or race who continue the “fixed characteristics, reactions and mannerisms” that were laid into them so heavily. This can be found in many parts of the world. Any group of people that has been successfully subjugated by another group will take on the valence or identity or *their perception* of that group, and, as a natural consequence, will be very likely to look for a group on which they can continue the dramatisation.

This can be found to happen with individuals who were abused as a child, and who then continue the “winning valence” by engaging in the abuse of their own children.

Understanding this means that one does not have to be subject to the same dramatizations, and a group of Scientologists would do better than to continue the dramatizations fostered onto them by the current Church, either as a group or as an individual. Both the individual and a group can be dug out with the technology available.

“The Preclear is often found in valences (other identities): his father's or mother's or marital partners or any or all of thousands of possible people. He is unable to achieve or obtain (he thinks) enough identity or an

identity of his own. He decries or criticizes the identities of others (fails to grant beingness to them). He himself cannot obtain enough identity to feel he has an identity. Identity is so scarce that it's too valuable. Nobody must have one. To be with such a person is therefore an uncomfortable experience since he does not credit our identity, does not grant us beingness.

The 'cure' for this is elementary. Let us say he is obviously in father's valence (identity). He got into father's valence when he found he could get no attention from mother.

Observing that father got some of her attention, he took father's identity. However, let us say he didn't like father. The Auditor finds him hating 'himself'. 'Himself' is really father.

A clever Auditor (see section under Processing) would see that while he was in father's valence, it was really mother's attention that was sought. The Auditor does not inform his Preclear of such a finding. He asks the Preclear to lie about (lowest form of creativity) identities which would attract mother's attention. Then, when the Preclear can do this, the Auditor would have him invent identities which would attract mother's attention. Suddenly the Preclear would be no longer in father's valence. However, he would have been not only in father's but also in mother's valence so the same process would have to be done on father. 'Lie about,' the Auditor would say, 'identities which would attract father's attention,' then 'invent one,' until the Preclear had many and would no longer be in mother's valence.

Solving father and mother valences is fundamental, since most people are somewhat 'in them' or revolted from them. But people can be 'stuck' in all sorts of identities, even bedposts when humans are too valuable to be used.

The rule is that the more a person is 'stuck' in a valence or identity, the fewer he conceives to exist. And the harder he thinks it is to get attention. Thus he can become exhibitionistic (displaying himself too thoroughly, being too much there at all times) or he can become dispersed (hiding himself, being vague, not there most of the time)."

Fundamentals of Thought

Being Yourself

People often say to "be yourself" as if that will solve all problems one has with life, the universe and . well, everything. This is all fine and dandy except that it does not really provide an answer to some of the issues confronting people these days. In addition, how many people feel they *can* be themselves? It is very difficult for some to simply be themselves when they don't really know who they are. One has to know who one is to be oneself. Fortunately, there are some steps one can take if one is facing such a difficulty.

There are prior steps to being oneself one can take to bring oneself to the point where one *can* be oneself.

Before one can be oneself, one has to know who or what one is. So a prior step might be for some:

Find out who you really are

Are you being yourself? Or are you being someone else. Many people think, "Oh I wish I was like so and so." Many people wish they were a famous person, for example. How many men would like to be "like" George Clooney? And how many women would like their man to be like George Clooney? (Not what you thought I was going to say, eh!). All very nice perhaps, but it isn't being oneself. It is being someone else, so if one is

wittingly or unwittingly being someone else, a mother, a father, the kid down the road who punched your lights out, then one is not being oneself. LRH states:

Valences. The whole study of valences is a fascinating one. A valence is defined as 'a false identity assumed unwittingly.' An identity is modified by valences. People who can be nobody may try to be everybody. People who are seeking a way out of scarcity of identity may become fixed in false valences. Nations can become fixed in valences of countries they have conquered in war, etc.

A rule is that a person assumes the identity of that which gets attention. Another rule is that the person assumes the identity of that which makes him fail (for he gave it his attention, didn't he?)

There is a basic personality, a person's own identity. He colors or drowns this with valences as he loses or wins in life. He can be dug up.

Fundamentals of Thought

So a prior step is to:

Find out who you really are

Once you know that you are well on the way to being yourself.

Of course for some people finding out who one is can be a problem. Not to worry. If that is a problem, there is an even more preliminary step one can take.

Find out THAT you are

Believe it or not, it is quite amazing how many people do not fully appreciate that they exist. They might think they are a brain or a piece of meat (body) or some other such nonsense. This is the prevailing “think” in the western society: to dumb down everyone into thinking they are a body. Bodies are easier to control and not as elusive as beings, darn it. Bodies are subject to passports, drivers licenses, health cards, ID cards, suspicious looks and uncomfortable body searches while Beings can flit around like the will o' the wisp, going hither and there at will, no passports, no ID and be very difficult to pin down, much to the chagrin of governmental-ID-obsessed departments.

In the same book, LRH said about this:

Probably the greatest discovery of Scientology and its most forceful contribution to the knowledge of mankind has been the isolation, description and handling of the human spirit, accomplished in July, 1951, in Phoenix, Arizona. I established along scientific rather than religious or humanitarian lines that that thing which is the person, the personality, is separable from the body and the mind at will and without causing bodily death or mental derangement....The thetan (spirit) is described in Scientology as having no mass, no wave-length, no energy and no time or location in space except by consideration or postulate. The spirit, then, is not a thing. It is the creator of things....The usual residence of the thetan is in the skull or near the body. A thetan can be in one of four conditions. The first would be entirely separate from a body or bodies, or even from this universe. The second would be near a body and knowingly controlling the body. The third would be in the body (the skull) and the fourth would be an inverted condition whereby he was compulsively away from the body and could not approach it. There are degrees (subdivisions) of each one of these four states (conditions). The most optimum of these conditions, from the standpoint of man, is the second.

Fundamentals of Thought

In the East, there is a better appreciation of one's existence, and, though it is not codified as such and the format may vary, it is nevertheless still well understood that an individual is not a body, but a being.

Now if *that* still presents some difficulty for an individual, there is still one remaining step one can take.

Find out where you are

Everyone is somewhere. One can easily look around over and over again until one realizes one is somewhere. Of course this does not mean an address. An address is simply a label to indicate a location. One is not located

by a label despite the introduction of passports, ID cards and the like. How do you locate where you are? Why you simply look around until you realize you are somewhere and where that is.

Having located oneself satisfactorily one can then move up the ladder to the prior step as described above. Find out *that* you are. Interestingly, this becomes easier when you know *where* you are. Then having found out *that* you are the next step becomes easier too. Find out *who* you really are. And once that is accomplished, you can then truly *be yourself*.

Oh and you might have noted that we do not tell you *how* to find these things out. Half the fun is in the self-discovery. The other half is in the realizations you may have.

The Overt-Motivator Sequence

Let us define some terms first.

OVERT ACT, 1. *an overt act is not just injuring someone or something; an overt act is an act of omission or commission which does the least good for the least number of dynamics or the most harm to the greatest number of dynamics.*

2. *an intentionally committed harmful act committed in an effort to resolve a problem.*

3. *that thing which you do which you aren't willing to have happen to you.*

Scientology Technical Dictionary

Typically, an overt act is an act that is committed against the group to which you have pledged your support. For example, stealing at work or robbing a bank. Abusing or killing someone is another example of an overt act. Likewise, omitting to assist one in a time of need, such as watching an individual being beaten up in the street, and standing there as a spectator and not assisting could be considered a overt act.

MOTIVATOR, 1. *an aggressive or destructive act received by the person or one of the dynamics. It is called a **motivator** because it tends to prompt that one pays it back—it “motivates” a new overt*

2. *Something which the person feels has been done to him, which he is not willing to have happen.*

3. *An act received by the person or individual causing injury, reduction or degradation of his beingness, person, associations or dynamics.*

4. An overt act against oneself by another. In other words, a motivator is a harmful action performed by somebody else against oneself.

A *motivatorish* person is one who always seems to be the victim and dramatises a lot of motivators. This person gets sick a lot, gets run over by a bus in the middle of nowhere, or is the butt of many jokes. Being *motivatorish* is that which underlies revenge.

The Overt-Motivator Sequence

OVERT-MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE, 1. *if a fellow does an overt, he will then believe he's got to have a motivator or that he has had a motivator.*

2. *the sequence wherein someone who has committed an overt has to claim the existence of motivators. The motivators are then likely to be used to justify committing further overt acts.*

One can see then how an individual, or even a group or country, for that matter, can enter this giddy sequence of events. One country does something considered objectionable to another country, which immediately “retaliates” to preserve its honour or face or because the country’s people feel slighted. Any reason will do as it is a motivator and so they commit an overt against the first country, which now has a motivator and therefore a “perfectly good reason” to commit an overt against the second country, which gives them a motivator to continue the cycle for what could be years. Here we have the warring families, the revenge dramatisation, the alternating victim-perpetrator cycle and people going about slaughtering each other as a justification for what was done to them. You can probably see that the winning valance concept also applies here.

Such cycles can be resolved with auditing. But it must be done correctly and exactly and with what we call Standard Tech.

Third Party Law

Hubbard also discovered a law that describes how conflict comes into being.

THIRD PARTY LAW, *the law would seem to be: a third party must be present and unknown in every quarrel for a conflict to exist.*”

Scientology Technical Dictionary

Picture this scenario. A major arms manufacturer is losing money due to a drop off in arms sales. What does he do? He has his people contact Country A and tell them how bad country B is. The dealer gives examples of how country A is committing overt acts on country B. He has someone else go to country B and tells them how country A is committing gross overt acts, such as torture and killing of the citizens of country B. He tells country B that country A is spawning terrorists, and for their safety, B should quell country A. He then offers to sell both countries arms in order to protect themselves against the terrorist activities of the other country. Both countries buy up billions of dollars of weaponry and a conflict ensues.

The Arms dealer makes a tidy profit. You can observe this in the world today.

This can apply to individuals, and sometimes you can discover this in the work place or within a group or society. Often religions and cultures are set against each other in this way. The media play a big part in this. The mainstream media are basically owned by just four or five people, who have their own agenda.

There is a way of resolving this. One simply finds out who said what to whom *about* whom. One gets the two countries, individuals, groups or societies in conflict with one another together and has them compare notes on *who* said what about the other country. The source of the Third Party can be quickly traced back, the Third Party exposed. There will be one individual or group busy spreading disinformation. Once the Third Party is discovered, the conflict will disappear and the game will likely become “getting the third party” in all this conflict.

The Stable Datum

Another useful tool of Scientology which has a practical application for an individual is that of the Stable Datum.

***STABLE DATUM**, 1. Until one selects one datum, one factor, one particular in a confusion of particles, the confusion continues. The one thing selected and used becomes the stable datum for the remainder.*

2. Any body of knowledge is built from one datum. That is its stable datum. Invalidate it and the entire body of knowledge falls apart. A stable datum does not have to be the correct one. It is simply the one that keeps things from being in confusion and on which others are aligned.

3. A datum which keeps things from being in a confusion and around which other data align.

Scientology Technical Dictionary

This is something one can use at work when there are many priorities on your desk or even in any situation where there are more things to confront and handle than one is used to. One simply takes *one* thing and handles that. This reduces the confusion, so one then takes something else and handles that, and so on reducing the confusion until it no longer exists.

The Stable Datum is a tool one can use to reduce Randomity.

***RANDOMITY**, 1. The amount of predicted and unpredicted motion a person has, in ratio. He likes 50/50.*

2. The degree of randomness is measured by the randomness of effort vectors within the organism, amongst organisms, amongst races or species of organisms or between organisms and the physical universe.

3. A component factor and necessary part of motion, if motion is to continue. The three degrees of randomness consist of minus randomness, optimum randomness, and plus randomness.

4. The misalignment through the internal or external efforts by other forms of life or the material universe of the efforts of an organism, and is imposed on the physical organism by counter-efforts in the environment.

Scientology Technical Dictionary

A busy kitchen is a great example of randomness. To someone experienced in a busy hotel kitchen, the randomness would seem low. This person would be able to see at a glance who is doing what and what is being done. To someone inexperienced in such a kitchen, the randomness would be plus randomness and possibly overwhelming. Using the Stable Datum has value here; it can be used to reduce the randomness to a more comfortable level for the inexperienced viewer.

Standard Tech

What is Standard tech? It is short for Standard Technology and this is about the application of Scientology. How does one apply it? Well one applies it standardly, or in other words, strictly, as given by L. Ron Hubbard because that is the method found to produce the exact results looked for.

The Scientology Technical Dictionary gives the following definitions of Standard Tech:

STANDARD TECH, 1. a standardization of processes so that they apply to 100 per cent of the cases to which they are addressed. 2. the accumulation of those exact processes which make a way between humanoid and OT, the exact method of organizing them, the exact method of delivering them, and the exact repair of any errors made on that route. 3. that terribly narrow path which we now call standard tech is composed of those things which, if they are out, inhibit and prohibit all case gain. 4. standard tech is not a process or a series of processes. It is following the rules of processing.) 5. that tech which has absolutely no arbitraries.

It is based on the principle that here is a process that produces a specific result when applied. Changing that process will produce a different result. This applies in almost any activity from bridge building to manufacturing cars or cakes or ice cream. There is a standard technology for each of these activities which produces a specific result. Factories rely on this principle to ensure that the quality of the product being produced is the same each time. Now if someone comes along and changes any aspect or activity of the production of the product, then the end result is going to be different. In the first place, altering or changing a process will result in a faulty or poor quality product, in violation of the promised advertised product, and in the second place, offering a faulty product in lieu of the correct product is deceptive. If one is going to offer Scientology auditing to increase an individual's life in a specific manner, and offers a specific result, then to change the process from the original standard tech is deceptive advertising at best and harmful at worst. This type of activity applies in the Church of Scientology now; it no longer provides standard tech, but has changed the original application of the philosophy into something else. This has resulted in the Church being looked upon with derision and is a betrayal of the efforts L. Ron Hubbard went to, and, understandably by association, has called into question the entire philosophy of Scientology and Dianetics, but more on that later.

It is worth mentioning that in any activity, if one does not deliver what was promised, the recipient will feel betrayed and start to attack the group, company, person who promised delivery of the expected product.

Because there are many people in the field who practice derivatives of Scientology and Dianetics and cannot provide the same exact results as the original, it is important to appreciate the difference and not assume that all of Scientology organisations, or, in fact, all Scientologists are the same, or that the Church represents Scientology any longer, in view of its participation in changing the original application.

Scientology Doctrine on Marriage and Divorce

Perhaps a word should be said on the subject of marriage and divorce. There is no specific doctrine on marriage and divorce. This is left mostly up to the individual. I am not talking about the Church doctrine. The Church of Scientology has introduced its own doctrine, which is quite separate from the original philosophy of L Ron Hubbard.

Most of the information about marriage and divorce can be found in two books: one is the original *New Slant on Life* by L. Ron Hubbard (not the more recent edition, which is incomplete; Church “authorities” have removed much of the salient matter and changed other parts), and the other is the book on marriage. Both contain much information on the subject. Such books are often available on auctions sites for a few dollars. For those studying the subject and interested in getting an accurate picture of the philosophy, one should obtain books printed by the author himself prior to 1980. The books published books are not by L. Ron Hubbard; the name L. Ron Hubbard has been included as part of the title to give the illusion he wrote it.

There are three chapters in the book *New Slant on Life* that relate to this area.

“A Woman’s Creativity”

“How to Live with Children”, and

“On Marriage”

There are also references in the books, *Science of Survival*, *Dianetics Today* and *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

The original philosophy grants the importance of marriage and of children. It provides some guidelines, researched and hard won, on the subject of the relationship between men and women, sex and children. One of the accusations against Scientologists is their divorce rate. Of course it has to be used to be effective and, just as in other religions, not everyone uses it correctly resulting in poor marriages, unhappiness and divorce. By statistics the divorce rate of Scientologists is not much different to general society.

However this does not detract from the basic philosophy which is available and which one can use to enhance one’s life provided it is actually studied and used correctly.

Incidentally I, as a scientologist for over 50 years have been happily married with a non-Scientologist for over 35 years

Free Scientology Material

Is there free Scientology material?

It has been said that in life nothing is free. Anything you want will have to be paid for in one form or another, somewhere along the line.

In Scientology, this principle is well understood. It is interpreted as the principle of exchange. This principle should apply in any direction. It is a matter of flows. To receive is an *inflow*. To give is an *outflow*. A person can have a *stuck flow* by having a flow too long in one direction without a proper balance.

For example, if you receive a service or product from someone, there should be an exchange, a payment if you will, but some sort of exchange for that service or product. The principle is not so much a moral one as an actual fact of life. If a person continually receives, without balancing this by giving, or returning the flow, then the principle has been violated and the person will end up the worse for wear. This can be seen socially where a group of people are continuously given money or funds and never have the opportunity of exchanging for that flow. This leaves them feeling rather bad and they can and will deteriorate as a result.

Children often want to contribute and are sometimes told they cannot; thus they tend to present themselves as a problem later in life, having been denied the opportunity of exchanging their willingness to help the family for looking after them. Those children who are permitted to “exchange” some work or willingness to work tend to be better balanced people in later life.

Exchange can be imbalanced on either side. Demanding too much for a product or service is just as bad as not having any exchange at all; it still violates the exchange principle because it causes an imbalance of exchange.

For example, the Church of Scientology leans in the direction of demanding too much for its services and causes an imbalance thereby. Strangely enough, they do not recognize an imbalance has occurred, despite exchange being a main principle of the philosophy that Lafayette Ron Hubbard developed and which one expects them to follow.

So when it comes to free Scientology material, there really is not. True, one can find Scientology material online, perhaps if one looks hard enough, but to download this and use it without an exchange of some form is going to cause a problem.

So how can one “get one’s exchange in?” The basic principle is one of flows. A flow *in* should be balanced by a flow *out*, and that satisfies the exchange principle. Some people understand this and will say, “I will help you, but I don’t want anything in return, instead pass along the help to another.” This works very well also. One can exchange with, not just another person, but also with a group of people. One person in the group may flow to you, and you can then flow in return to another individual within that group, or even another group and so on.

So the basic principle is one of balancing one’s flows. It is not a new principle, particularly, but it is generally more understood in Scientology. This brings us to auditing. Should auditing be free?

Should Auditing be Free?

A human being feels able and competent only so long as he is permitted to contribute as much as, or more, than he has contributed to him.

-Scientology: A New Slant on Life

In a Scientological society, one could be raised as a Scientologist. Schooling would include basic information about life the MEST universe (Acronym, the initial letters of Matter Energy Space and Time, also known as the physical universe) and the parts of man. Universities would be where one trains as an Auditor. Auditing would be available and affordable by all, and due to no spending on such low-toned activities as greed, war or death, there would be plenty of funds around for everyone to move up the bridge. It would be a saner society. The question of auditing being free would simply not arise. As it stands, Auditors are isolated, often impugned and their expertise, unmocked and demands made of them that they provide a free service, despite the fact that they too have families and bodies which need to be fed, housed and clothed. They, too, have utility bills, and must buy e-meters and stationery in order to provide the service. Auditors have invariably paid for the training needed to reach a level of Auditor. If an Auditor were very wealthy, with an independent income, then perhaps he or she could provide such a free service. However, an accountant is not asked to provide free service, neither is a medical practitioner or a lawyer (pro bono being the exception), or, in fact, any person who practices a profession. So why should an Auditor be any different? The truth is, most Auditors just make a living and receive little support from anywhere else.

“The ‘the world owes me a living’ Preclear (or student) is a candidate for the Better Dead Club. There were two branches of this club, by the way, better dead for their own sakes and better dead for the sake of others. Demands by individuals for free service on any pretext should be given a light, airy laugh. It doesn’t do anybody any good, often not even the person who received it.”

HCO PL 9 May 65, Auditing Fees Preferential Treatment of Preclears, Scale of Preference

The other aspect of providing a free service is the principle of exchange. This is not only to strike a balance of flows, but also provides some dignity to the Preclear. The exchange does not always have to be money. It could be services or a trade or barter of some sort. It can, in fact, be whatever the Auditor and Preclear or Pre-OT consider fair exchange for the service. Exchange provides a balance of flows so a flow is not going one way only and therefore becoming stuck. It provides dignity to the recipient of the service. It enables the provider to continue providing the service, and it demonstrates a level of responsibility. One does not ask an accountant to do one’s books or a dentist to do a filling at no charge or expect an attorney to work for free so by the same standards Auditors should be paid for their service and their time.

Potential Trouble Source TYPE D, responsible-for-condition cases have been traced back to other causes for their condition too often to be acceptable. By responsible-for-condition cases is meant the person who insists a book or some Auditor is ‘wholly responsible for the terrible condition I am in.’ Such cases demand unusual favors, free auditing, tremendous effort on the part of Auditors. Review of these cases show that they were in the same or worse condition long before auditing, that they are using a planned campaign to obtain auditing for nothing, that they are not as bad off as they claim, and that their antagonism extends to anyone who seeks to help them, even their own families. Establish the rights of the matter and decide accordingly. HCO PL 27 Oct 64

In fact many Auditors do provide a *pro bono* (free service) in some circumstances, mostly in the repair area, to get a person back on his or her feet. This costs the Auditor time and money, which could be spent assisting the more able. Once the individual is back on his feet, so to speak, they should be seeking ways to recompense the Auditor for his or her time and expertise and compassion in assisting the Preclear in a time of need.

As Ron says, “Establish the rights of the matter and decide accordingly.”

It is recommended that anyone in the field delivering auditing should have clients sign a counseling declaration.

Spiritual Counseling Declaration

All students and recipients of Spiritual Counselling should carefully read the following points and sign the declaration below. This declaration should be witnessed by a notary.

I swear I am undertaking spiritual Counselling with a desire to improve myself and for no other reason.

I acknowledge and fully realize that any services offered by the spiritual guidance counsellor are not the approved Services of Scientology and Dianetics nor those offered by the Church of Scientology International.

I fully understand that the practitioner is neither endorsed by, or associated or affiliated with, the corporate company known as the Church of Spiritual Technology or its companies and Churches such as the Religious Technology Centre, Church of Scientology International, or any other of its affiliates, corporations management organizations or groups and in fact disavow any connection with that or any related organization.

I fully understand that the practitioner is neither endorsed by, or associated with any psychological, psychiatric or governmental consulting services or organisation and does not offer any of the services rendered by any of these organisations.

I fully understand and realize that by undertaking this spiritual counselling I may be refused any further services by the Church of Scientology International.

I fully understand that the services of spiritual counselling and/or training I will undertake are based on the ideas of various philosophers and thinkers, including Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

No promises or guarantees are made regarding any spiritual counselling given and no results are implied or guaranteed. The counselling being offered and received is of a spiritual nature only and everything is done on a “best effort basis.”

Any payment agreed upon and made is solely for compensation for the time of the spiritual guidance counsellor and not for any services or materials rendered.

Any and all payments made to the spiritual guidance counsellor are non-refundable as it is a payment for the time of the practitioner and not for any services rendered.

I swear, under penalty of perjury, that I am not an agent, now or will be in the future, for the corporate company known as the Church of Spiritual Technology or any of its companies and Churches such as the Religious Technology Centre, Church of Scientology International, or any other of its affiliates, corporations management organizations or groups.

I swear, under penalty of perjury, that I am not an agent, now or will be in the future, of any psychological or psychiatric organisation or association and have no connection with any such group under any guise. I swear that I have either departed from the Church of Scientology of my own volition if I was a member, or have no intention to be a member if I was not ever a member.

I swear I am seeking spiritual counselling for my own benefit and not for the benefit of others.

I swear I am not seeking any services as an alternative, competitive or otherwise, to services delivered by the Church of Scientology, psychology or psychiatry or any of the related companies, associations or groups of such.

I acknowledge that the spiritual guidance counsellor does not deliver any services as an alternative, competitive or otherwise, to services delivered by the Church of Scientology, but provides individual spiritual guidance only on a hourly basis.

I swear I am not here to seek any treatment or therapy for any physical or mental condition and will not be receiving any treatment or therapy for any physical or mental condition. If it is found that I am suffering from any physical or mental illness, the practitioner reserves the right to refuse spiritual counselling at his or her discretion.

I swear I am not under any psychiatric or medical therapy or treatment and am not taking any medical or other drugs.

I acknowledge and agree that I can be refused spiritual counselling if the practitioner believes they cannot honestly provide it.

I, the undersigned, declare that I fully understand and agree to all of the points above.

Declared. _____ date _____

Print your name _____ date _____

Notarized. _____ date _____

Stamp or seal of notarizer here:

Ethics, a Tool to be Used

An area that has been the subject of excited emotional response is Scientology Ethics, principally due to the Church's poor record of mismanagement of ethics. This illustrates the fact once again that because one group misuses a tool does not make the tool bad, only the user.

L. Ron Hubbard in "The Basics of Ethics" states, "Ethics consists simply of the actions an individual takes on himself. Justice is the action taken on an individual by the group when he fails to take these actions himself."

Ethics are supposed to be applied by the individual. At the risk of stating the obvious, the conditions are Conditions of Existence and States of Being of an individual. They should be applied by that individual. Where an individual does not apply ethics to themselves, and if it affects the group, the group steps in with justice to get the Condition applied. Unfortunately it also happens, both outside of as well as inside Scientology, that justice is misused by enforcing incorrect ethics applications and Conditions assignments. This might be through ignorance, misunderstandings, or even just plain outright suppression of the individual. In all cases, it is the justice factor being misapplied and this results in ethics being used as a punishment tool instead of a tool to raise up the beingness of the individual.

Ethics could be said to be that standard of conduct an individual follows in his relationship with himself and others in order to ensure his own survival and that of the group or groups to which he belongs. As has been pointed out, man is basically good, and when he falls by the wayside he will attempt to correct himself or if he cannot, as is often the case, will invite the group to which he belongs to correct him or will leave the group. This applies to any individual, but some are more obvious than others. Hitler, for example, invited the world to put his ethics in, as he evidently could not. Miscavige, the current “head” of the Church of Scientology is doing exactly the same. He has the responsibility of the care and promotion of the philosophy and technology of Scientology, but he has taken on the valence of a suppressive individual. By his demonstrated actions, he is currently working to suppress the philosophy, and he has now invited the world to stop him and the Church. Because he is demonstrating being a suppressive, one should not expect Miscavige to apply this tool any better than any other tool. All of his actions point to a hidden terror of others and so “they must be suppressed in any way possible.”

“Ethics actually consists of rationality towards the highest level of survival for the individual, the future race, the group, mankind and the other dynamics taken up collectively.” Ethics, Justice & the Dynamics—L. Ron Hubbard

With regard to LRH, I don't think anyone is saying he was perfect. He was not. Even he stated he was only human (*Creation of Human Ability*) and he was subject to the same track, experiences and structures to which we all were subject. His notable achievement was his ability and determination to rise above general agreement and discover and research the basic rules of this universe and life. The application of Standard Technology was designed to raise others as well. As he stated on more than one occasion, it is not a perfect system but it is “a workable system”—“remember that”.

All of his discoveries, such as the Conditions, are demonstrably valid and anyone can verify them, it is not rocket science. It is still up to the individual to learn how to apply them.

There is much speculation about how a suppressive was able to take control of the Church organisation, but more information is likely to come to light on that in the future. Further information certainly can be obtained from the *Commodore's Messenger* series of books written by Janis Gillham Grady, who worked with L. Ron Hubbard. She has written an excellent historical record of that era in this autobiography (highly recommended). What I *do* know is that Miscavige is there and he is seeking to destroy the one hope man has to get him out of the morass it thinks conceived it.

We do not want the technology and knowledge we have obtained lost as there is no guarantee that LRH will return or that another LRH will come along. It is entirely up to use what we do here and now. We are fortunate to have been given a route out of the mess we find ourselves in after untold millennia of scrabbling around. We should clutch it to our “thetany” bosom and not let go of it.

Everything we need is already in place, including the route, the knowledge, even a historical track of how the technology was developed, and what *not* to do, as well as what to do. LRH did a very thorough job in his research; he covered many peripheral discoveries, such as Study Technology, Third Dynamic Technology and others. While there may be some argument for an “expansion” of the existing technology, the existing technology is hardly being used on this planet at all and is subject to suppression. Our first order of business should be to get the technology used far and wide, even outside our safe little comfort zone. If we do not, then our safe little comfort zone is going to contract into nothingness. The way out is to expand out of our comfort zone. There is a wealth of technology in Scientology to handle every case. From training to auditing, from word clearing to specialised rundowns, and so forth, finding out the individual's issues and problems is not difficult. People love to talk about their problems.

There isn't any such thing as a scarcity of Preclears. The streets are full of them. The hospitals are full of them. All you'll have to do is reach out and take them by the ear and put them down in the chair—everybody's a Preclear. Nothing to it. You get most men to talking about their problems and they don't talk, they

avalanche on you. They all got problems. And you can solve those problems....

Uses and Future of Scientology

3rd October 1953

This does require some work and thinking, and even some effort—specifically, some application. And here is where the Church has fallen by the wayside. Rather than seek to *use* the technology, which is more than likely to handle most problems and issues for an individual, the Church has gradually evolved into taking the easy way out when it comes to handling staff and parishioners.

To reiterate, “Ethics consists simply of the actions an individual takes on himself. Justice is the action taken on the individual by the group when he fails to take these actions himself.”

Introduction to Scientology Ethics

Rather than seeking to use the technology, such as auditing and training, which is more likely to handle a situation, Church technology has deteriorated into a blanket “write up your O/W’s.” (O/Ws, Overt and Withholds: Transgressions that an individual has done against any of the dynamics and which he is keeping secret from others.) See also glossary at back. This is based on the concept that if a person has done something wrong, they often keep it a secret due to fear of retribution or shame. The Church only focuses on alleged transgression against the Church. This is a lazy way to address issues, when in many cases, “transgressions” could be a big misunderstanding on the part of the individual or some other issue the individual is going through. The technology that LRH developed is being used less and less and changes introduced by David Miscavige make it less and less effective when it is being used.

This is compounded by the Church’s choice to replace ethics and compassion with justice. There is an enormous difference between ethics and justice. Ethics is a personal matter, and is that which an individual applies to him or herself. Most people, particularly Scientologists, have a good idea of the difference between right and wrong. They inherently know what, if anything, they may have done wrong and will take steps to remedy it, even if their solution is to leave the scene so they are no longer affecting the area.

Justice, on the other hand, is that action carried out on an individual by a group when that individual has allowed their application of ethics to deteriorate to the point where it is detrimental to the group as a whole. The Church has either deliberately, or through sheer laziness, stopped assisting people in applying ethics and is replacing it with “justice,” or their brand of it. This effectively takes an individual’s ethics out of their own hands and places it in the hands of the Church, thereby reducing the capability of the individual to apply ethics in the manner in which it was intended. It reduces a person’s responsibility level; they are no longer in control of their ethical standards, which have been replaced by a perverted justice system used as a punishment rather than allowing the individual to take more responsibility for their actions. It also violates the Conditions Formulas and places the individual in an enforced condition of Danger. This makes Church justice simply another controlling mechanism. This is a devolution the Church is unlikely to recover from anytime soon, particularly with the current management in place.

LRH issued a broad range of technology on ethics and how to apply it. It is not rocket science. It is easy to apply and is extremely effective: “Ethics is so native to the individual that his downfall and his total aberration is based on the fact that he is seeking to overcome his own lack of ethics.” (SOURCE)

In engaging in any new situation, post or arrangement, including the joining of a group, an individual could be said to be in Nonexistence. The individual is not known by the rest of the group and would need to apply a specific formula which would make him or her known to the group as a whole. This would be the Nonexistence Formula. There are two formulas, a simple one and a more expanded formula.

“The Non-Existence Formula is:

1. Find a communication line

2. *Make yourself known*
3. *Discover what is needed or wanted*
4. *Do, produce and/or present it.*

A new appointee taking over a going concern often thinks he had better make himself known by changing everything whereas he (a) is not well enough known to do so and (b) hasn't any idea of what is needed or wanted yet. And so he makes havoc.

Sometimes he assumes he knows what is needed or wanted when it is only a fixed idea with him and is only his idea and not true at all and so he fails at his job.

Sometimes he doesn't bother to find out what is really needed or wanted and simply assumes it or thinks he knows when he doesn't. He soon becomes unsuccessful.

Now and then a new appointee is so 'status happy' or so insecure or so shy that even when his boss or his staff comes to him and tells him what is needed or wanted he can't or doesn't even acknowledge and really does go into Non-Existence for keeps.

Ethics Handbook

There are subsequent formulas including:

Danger

A Danger Condition is normally assigned when:

1. *An emergency condition has continued too long.*
2. *A statistic plunges downward very steeply.*
3. *A senior executive suddenly finds himself or herself wearing the hat of the activity because it is in trouble.*

The formula for the senior declaring a Danger Condition:

1. *Bypass (ignore the junior normally in charge of the activity-handle it personally)*
2. *Handle the situation and any danger in it*
3. *Assign the area where it had to be handled a Danger Condition*
4. *Handle the personnel by Ethics Investigation and Committee of Evidence*
5. *Reorganize the activity so that the situation does not repeat*
6. *Recommend any firm policy that will hereafter detect and/or prevent the condition from recurring.*

The senior executive present acts and acts according to the formula above.

Emergency

1. Promote. That applies to an organization. (To an individual you had better say produce.) That's the first action regardless of any other action, regardless of anything else, that is the first thing you have to put their attention on. The first broad big action which you take is promote. Exactly what is promotion? Well, look it up in the dictionary.

It is making things known; it is getting things out; it is getting one's self known, getting one's products out.

2. Change your operating basis. If for instance you went into a condition of emergency and then you didn't change after you had promoted, you didn't make any changes in your operation, well you just headed for another condition of emergency.

So that has to be part of it, you had better do something to change your operating basis, because that operating basis leads you into an emergency, so you sure better change it.

3. Economize.

4. Then prepare to deliver.

5. Part of the Condition of Emergency contains this little line-you have got to stiffen discipline or you have got to stiffen Ethics. Organizationally when a state of emergency is assigned, supposing the activity doesn't come out of that emergency, regardless of what caused the emergency, in spite of the fact they have been labeled a state of emergency, they have been directed to follow the formula, they have been told to snap and pop and get that thing straightened out, and they are still found to be goofing, the statistic is going down and continues to

go down, what do you do? There is only one thing left to do and that is discipline, because life itself is going to discipline the individual.

So the rule of the game is that if a state of emergency is ignored and the steps are not taken successfully then you get an announcement after a while that the condition has been continued and if the condition is continued beyond a specified time, why that's it, it has to walk forward into an Ethics matter.

Normal

- 1. The way you maintain an increase is when you are in a state of Normal Operation you don't change anything.*
 - 2. Ethics are very mild, the justice factor is quite mild, there are no savage actions taken particularly.*
 - 3. A statistic betters-then look it over carefully and find out what bettered it and then do that without abandoning what you were doing before.*
 - 4. Every time a statistic worsens slightly, quickly find out why and remedy it.*
- And you just jockey those two factors, the statistic bettering, the statistic worsening, repair the statistic worsening, and you will find out inevitably some change has been made in that area where a statistic worsens. You had better get that change off the lines in a hurry.*

Affluence

- 1. Economize. Now the first thing you must do in Affluence is economize, and then make very, very sure that you don't buy anything that has any future commitment to it. Don't buy anything with any future commitments, don't hire anybody with any future commitments—nothing. That is all part of that economy, clamp it down.*
- 2. Pay every bill. Get every bill that you can possibly scrape up from any place, every penny you owe anywhere under the sun, moon and stars, and pay them.*
- 3. Invest the remainder in service facilities, make it more possible to deliver.*
- 4. Discover what caused the Condition of Affluence and strengthen it.*

Power

- 1. The first law of a Condition of Power is don't disconnect. You can't just deny your connections, what you have got to do is take ownership and responsibility for your connections.*
 - 2. The first thing you have got to do is make a record of all of its lines. And that is the only way you will ever be able to disconnect. So on a Condition of Power the first thing you have to do is write up your whole post. You have made it possible for the next fellow in to assume the state of Power Change.*
- If you don't write up your whole post you are going to be stuck with a piece of that post since time immemorial and a year or so later somebody will still be coming to you asking you about that post which you occupied.*
- 3. The responsibility is write the thing up and get it into the hands of the guy who is going to take care of it.*
 - 4. Do all you can to make the post occupiable.”*

Introduction to Scientology Ethics by L. Ron Hubbard

These conditions can be isolated in life and the formulas done to raise an individual up to the next level. It does not require a justice action to follow the formulas.

Being in the field and no longer under the umbrella of a Church with good intentions, an individual does not have an ethics officer to fall back on. He or she must assume more responsibility for his or her own ethics. There is no one else that can do it for them. However, an individual in the field has access to the tremendous volume of technology LRH developed, including books, tapes, bulletins, and so forth. There are training centers and groups being set up around the world. There are repositories of the knowledge around. A quick search on the Internet will provide a plethora of information and data. There is no excuse for not being trained or learning. Unless one is far, far away in a distant galaxy, there are always books or tape transcripts and one can listen to actual tapes. The technology is there for anyone that cares to use it.

I heartily recommend one uses it.

Ethics and Justice in the Field

“When the individual fails to put in his own Ethics, the group takes action against him and this is called Justice.” Justice is that activity which a group will use to defend itself from an individual when that individual has failed to use ethics upon themselves.

Of course this means real justice, not the mockery you find in current legal courts or even the travesty applied by International Management in the Church of Scientology International.

This makes justice a bypass action on an individual. When an individual’s ethics are so far out and Justice takes its place, it is a Condition of Danger for that individual.

An individual who is able to keep his or her ethics “in” would not be subject to any justice actions at all. Or should not be.

As it happens, in many cases, justice is dispensed, not on the basis that the individual has out ethics or cannot apply ethics to his own actions, but on some other basis. Such as to apply pressure to confirm to a standard that has nothing to do with ethics or justice. In this case justice is a tool that is abused and used for entirely the wrong reason, rather like using a hammer to tighten a nut on a wheel.

Hubbard said:

One never observes the forced individual doing a job well, just as one never observes a forced society winning against an equally prosperous free society.

Where this has been done to an individual that person, who's only experience with justice is justice incorrectly applied, is liable to consider all justice as perverted and bad when this is simply not the case.

In a society run by criminals and controlled by incompetent police, the citizens reactively identify any justice action or symbol with oppression.

And, interestingly and largely overlooked,

You can't beat a man into sanity.

—Science of Survival

So it is understandable that some individuals, emerging from the oppressive atmosphere of the Church into the field, still carry experiences by which they tend to judge all mention of ethics and justice actions.

Where justice is correctly applied, the individual and the society benefit as it applies ethics to the individual, albeit on a bypass, and thus gives him the opportunity to get his own ethics in. Justice should only be used **until** the individual is capable of getting in his own ethics, whereupon justice actions would cease.

It should be remembered that all beings are basically good, no matter how deeply they are entrenched in their own morass. Appliers of justice often fail to take this into account.

People are actually their own worst enemies. There is no one actually out to get anyone. “...[A] *clean heart and clean hands are the only way to achieve happiness and survival.*” Having those and having an ethical outlook on life means that justice becomes academic rather than personal.

Ethics is applied by the individual and not by the group. One can observe perhaps that an individual in the field, or one of the groups within the field perhaps, does not have his or her ethics “in”. How one approaches this will depend upon the circumstances.

If it is a prospective PC or student to which one is considering providing services, then one is entitled to ask them to get their ethics in and even perhaps assist them with that activity if they are prepared to listen. If they refuse, one is entitled to not provide the service, for an out ethics individual will not make any case gain and the service would be a waste of time. The service provider would be better off looking for a more suitable candidate for services.

Where an individual’s out ethics impinges upon the group, then that group is entitled to ask the individual to “get his or her ethics in”. And if they do, there it ends.

If they do not, then a field group is entitled to apply justice. I can hear the screams now.

“How dare anyone apply justice to me.”

“This is just like the Church.”

“I can do what I want!”

Yes. An individual can do what he or she wants. If it contravenes the agreements of group to which one has previously agreed to and joined, however, one would leave the group and go someplace else, because evidently one is no longer in agreement with that group.

It is simple. If an individual joins a group, any group, that person agrees with that group’s tenets and moral codes of conduct. That is part of being part of a group. One cannot be part of a group yet still follow the mores and conduct not of that group. It sounds too simple, but it is often very much overlooked.

One joins a group. One accepts the tenets, moral codes and conduct for that group. One is now in agreement with that group and one is now a part of that group. If that group was a cake, one would be a slice.

Now one day one strays, ever so slightly, from the tenets and moral codes of the group. One then has a choice. One can “put one's ethics in” and continue to be a cohesive part of that group and contribute motion to forward the purpose of the group, or one can individuate from the mores and tenets of that group even further, yet say that one is still part of the group. The Conditions of Existence, not some whim, would apply at that level just as much as any other.

By not putting ethics in oneself, one is leaving it open for the group, in its own defense, as it still wishes to remain a group by its own agreements, to either apply some justice to the individual or expel them from the group.

(This has nothing to do, by the way, with the perversion of justice seen in the Church. That is an entirely different matter. The Church’s handling of out ethics has nothing to do with group agreements but more to do with enforced agreement. In this case, it could be said that one was recruited to the group under false pretenses, because one finds that the group is not following the purpose it purports to follow.)

All the policies on justice, ethics, potential trouble source and so forth, would be utilised by the group here as applicable. The application of such justice by that group should not be seen as a punishment purely and simply because a prior group misapplied the same tools. Different time, place form and event and, importantly, purposes and different group!

Ethics and justice are the tools necessary to get the being to the point where the tech can be applied in order to improve the being's awareness, ability and responsibility level. Because a man ran up and hit an individual in the head with hammer does not mean you arrest the hammer. Recently a car ploughed into some people in a main street in Melbourne, Australia killing several people. The car was not arrested but the driver was. The tool is not the applier of the tool. It is simply a tool. Differentiating who is applying it and for what purpose is important; this can mean the difference between applying it or not and consequently opening the road up to making progress up the bridge.

Ethics and justice, properly applied, can even produce case gain. They can produce an increase in responsibility and therefore return some control to the individual over his or her own life.

Sometimes justice is necessary. The group to which an individual may belong always has survival as its prime goal, and any activity that cuts across that goal will impel that group, provided it is high-toned enough, to defend itself against any non-survival actions. It is a sort of ethics application by the group to itself, but this translates to a justice activity by the group toward that part of the group, or toward that individual of a group who engages in such non-survival activities.

How would this be applied in the field?

Probably the first prerequisite to applying any justice actions in the field is the agreement of those who are immediately concerned. If there is no agreement, particularly on the part of the individual to whom the justice is intended to be applied, then justice, in order to get that individual to apply ethics to them, would not occur. Justice would simply take the form of expulsion of that individual from the group in the interests of the group's continued survival.

If the individual feels that some justice is needed to assist him or her to apply ethics, or accept assistance in applying ethics, then the group would consult policy letters on justice to find the best application that would get the person applying ethics to themselves, at which point justice would cease, having completed its mission.

Most people in the field are responsible enough to be able to apply ethics to themselves. They are probably more responsible and capable of doing so than those within the Church, because they do not have the crutch of the Church to do it for them. Independent Scientologists must be more resilient and stand on their own two feet to survive well in the field.

Justice actions in the field are relatively mild. Those who do not feel part of the group usually leave of their own accord.

There are ethics activities provided as a service by various people, and, by all accounts, are of an excellent quality and highly effective. This seems to be sufficient in this relaxed and free area of Scientology.

It can be said also that most people in the field are ethical and happy and are pleased to be a part of the group.

No Substitute for Standard Tech

Hubbard pointed out in HCO Policy Letter of May 1968, Issue I (Reissued from Flag Order 800) Scientology Technology:

“There is one Tech and that is Standard Tech. Unfortunately there is other tech around. This other tech is a liability. Other tech is defined as any tech which is not Standard Tech.”

Here are some technical illustrations to demonstrate this point. Auditing Clears on Dianetics, using Skype (and even programmed Robots as was done some years ago) to audit a PC at a distance, not being in front of the Auditor, Excalibur, Infinity Technique by Craig and other activities are not Standard Tech. At best they are squirrel and at worst, a reversal of Standard Tech.

Excuses for using such out tech do not justify the drop away from Standard Tech, “It’s too far to go for auditing,” or “It is easier and more convenient,” or “we have to keep up with and use modern technology,” or “we have advanced LRH technology,” or “We are using CBR Technology now,” and so on *ad nauseum*, are some of the excuses used to deviate from Standard Tech that LRH laid down.

I live in Australia, and there are very few Auditors in the field I could use to assist myself up the bridge. I could have used Skype, a common method of lazy auditing, for example, to “move up the bridge.” I chose instead to use standard tech and travelled around the planet to ensure that was what I got. And I did. I hoisted myself up by my boot straps and made it go right, so I am not suggesting anyone else to do something I have not done. Skype is a lazy man’s tech and a non-confront by the Auditor. One of the Auditor’s tools is called TRs (**training routines**) which an Auditor uses during the process of auditing. It ensures the Auditor is there in front of the Preclear and able to attend, with attention on the Preclear, and despite being there, not divert the attention of the Preclear to the Auditor but to the questions and processes which the Auditor is applying to the Preclear. If the first training routine is not what is called “in” or present or being applied, then the auditing will be defective as a result. The first TR is probably the most important. It states that the Auditor should be in front of the Preclear and confronting the Preclear and anything the Preclear says or does. TRs are grossly out if the Auditor is *not there* (Ref HCOB TRs Modernized). Auditing via Skype is like driving a car without actually being in the car. This might be all right for James Bond, but this is real life, not a movie. If a person could go up the bridge with distance auditing it would have been done by phone. Apart from *one* instance where LRH had to get on the phone to assist someone in an emergency (and an emergency does not equate to a normal situation), all auditing is done with the Auditor in front of the PC while *facing* the pc (apart from Solo auditing on the upper levels, which has its own rules of auditing). There is no excuse for not being present in front of the PC, and those that do it know that, which is why they go to such extraordinary lengths to justify it.

Another example of non-standard technology exists where people who have attained a level of Clear have Dianetics run on them.

LRH clearly states in HCOBs (Hubbard Communications Office Bulletins) that Dianetic auditing should *not* be done on Clears. For example:

URGENT- IMPORTANT

DIANETICS FORBIDDEN ON CLEARS AND OTS

New Era Dianetics or any Dianetics is NOT to be run on Clears or above or on Dianetic Clears.

This applies even when they say they can see some pictures.

Anyone who has purchased NED auditing who is Clear or above must be routed to an AO or Flag to receive the special NED Rundown for OTs. They are NOT to be run on regular New Era Dianetics.

Anyone who is Clear but not OT III is to get through OT III immediately so he can receive this special rundown.

The EP of this rundown is: CAUSE OVER LIFE.

L. Ron Hubbard

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 SEPTEMBER 1978

Yet auditing Clears on **Dianetics** is sometimes done in the field in violation of this HCOB. Because a Clear no longer has his or her own mental image pictures anymore, and because Dianetics addresses an individual's mental image pictures, running Dianetics on a Clear is attempting to address that which no longer exists. This can result in an individual being messed up and causing any number of problems.

Another example is administering a level called Power Processes (Pr Prs) on Clears. This is sometimes done because apparently one "Neville Chamberlain said it was ok." Regardless of Neville Chamberlain's class level, he was not LRH, and LRH has clearly stated that Power and Power Plus should not be run on Clears.

"Never NEVER NEVER run or Rehabilitate Pr Prs (Power processes) on a person after they are Clear. You will always mess up a case if you do. It's dangerous."

HCO BULLETIN OF 11 SEPTEMBER 1968

In the field, you will find a set of levels called Excalibur. Excalibur, despite the exciting and intriguing name, was not issued by LRH and is also **not** Standard Tech. It was an origination of Bill Robertson and so is what we call off source. But a group called Ron's Org administers this technology. They do acknowledge that it was originated by Bill Robertson, and their clientele are offered the choice of that and/or standard tech, so, although not LRH Standard tech, they clearly differentiate between the two to ensure there is no mistake on the matter.

Of course people are free to use whatever they wish on themselves. But it is an injustice to use a technology that is *not* Standard Tech on another and call it Standard Tech. It could also be considered an injustice to perform such an act on oneself, since it impedes the route out. And why is this? Because it is deceptive and dilutes the philosophy and practice of Standard Tech. If continued and reasonably accepted, diluted and altered tech would result in the tech disappearing in a welter of other practices, further resulting in the original technology disappearing.

Standard Tech, the philosophy, application and practice, is the only tech we have that will salvage beings on this planet. It is like one nugget of gold in a land full of lead, one flower in a vast desert. And it is so easily misduplicated, misunderstood, or disliked where it conflicts with the exposure of hidden injustices, and fought against by those who wish their injustices to remain hidden or who have a hidden terror of others, that it is in real danger of being lost.

Let us ensure that this golden drop is not lost or diluted in the ocean of insanity in which it finds itself.

Supreme Being

The original philosophy of Scientology, as issued by Lafayette Ron Hubbard, includes this quote from the book, *Science of Survival*:

“No culture in the history of the world, save the thoroughly depraved and expiring ones, has failed to affirm the existence of a Supreme Being. It is an empirical observation that men without a strong and lasting faith in a Supreme Being are less capable, less ethical, and less valuable to themselves and society. A government wishing to deprave its people to the point where they will accept the most perfidious and rotten acts abolishes first the concept of God; and in the wake of that destroys the family, with free love; the intellectual, with police-enforced idiocies; and so reduces a whole population to an estate somewhat below that of dogs. A man without an abiding faith is, by observation alone, more of a thing than a man. Modern science, producing weapons for the annihilation of men, women, and children in wholesale lots, has solidly run itself aground on the reef of Godlessness. Modern science has gone so far as to advocate the rise of man from mud and clay alone; has denied to him even a semblance of a soul; and so has not only solved none of the problems of the humanities, but has aided and abetted Godless totalitarian governments which seek nothing less than the engulfment and enslavement of all men and the extinguishment of every spark of decency in the breast of every human being. These two tracks which have led away from the affirmation of the existence of a Supreme Being -- modern science and totalitarianism -- are bringing man into a machine-like state of being where the ideal has become a lump of muscle, greasy with sweat, or a grimy mechanic serving a howling monster of steel. The arts, the humanities, and the decencies are fallen away from, until they are like tiny stars shining across a great, black void.

The abandonment of the admission of a Supreme Being as a reality, intimate to the life of man, makes prostitution the ideal conduct of a woman; perfidy and betrayal the highest ethic level attainable by a man; and obliteration by treachery, bomb, and gun the highest goal attainable by a culture. Thus, there is no great argument about the reality of a Supreme Being, since one sees, in the failure to countenance that reality, a slimy and loathsome trail, downward into the most vicious depths.”

Man has offered up his own consideration (thought, idea or conception) of what or who God or is. Of course this is only man’s idea so one can usually take these with a bucket of salt. God has been assigned many names and many attributes. All I can say is that as one moves up the grade chart an increased understanding of God becomes apparent.

What is an OT (Operating Thetan)?

“OT: OPERATING THETAN, 1. a thetan exterior who can have but doesn't have to have a body in order to control or operate thought, life, matter, energy, space and time. 2 . willing and knowing cause over life,

thought, matter, energy, space and time. And that would of course be mind and that would of course be universe.”

Scientology Technical Dictionary

“The best way and the most sure-fire way to get to be OT is to be a top rank Auditor, for various reasons, including the aplomb it takes to confront the bank (Bank. The mental image picture collection of the Preclear. It comes from computer technology where all data is in a ‘bank). Somebody who has started in this line, if he’s had enough training, isn’t going to bail out until it’s done. Many are called but few are chosen, and there are many reasons why this track and path is a limited track and path.”

“The Relationship of Training to OT”

I recall when I was at the lower end of the chart, I had many hidden standards. A hidden standard is...” a standard by which to judge Scientology or auditing or the Auditor. A case measurement thing used secretly by the Preclear.” (*Technical Dictionary*) about what an OT is. It was something of a mystery to me, and I believed that OTs could do all sorts of mysterious things like levitate or read minds and other fascinating activities. I soaked up all the OT success stories in the *Advance!* magazines in those days. I believed an OT was some sort of God developed from a human being.

Of course in a way I was right, but now, having completed many OT levels, I have a much deeper understanding of what OT really is. An OT is what you get when you strip away all the encumbrances that hold a being or thetan back. A famous sculptor, when asked how he created a master piece for which he was famous, stated that, “Well, I get a block of stone or marble and cut away what I don’t want and leave what I do want.”

“Your potentialities are a great deal better than anyone ever permitted you to believe.”

Self-Analysis

In fact, we are *all* OTs. Every being or thetan is an OT to some degree. It is not a matter of being OT, but the degree to which we are OT. Persons who have not attained OT on the grade chart are like people under water wearing several overcoats and with a concrete block tied securely to their feet. The burden is stuffy, heavy and almost impossible to move around. But they have had that all their lives so think it is normal. As PCs move up the grade chart, they gradually remove the hindrances they have been carrying around. The heavy overcoats are removed one by one, helping them to become freer. PCs then chip away at the concrete block so it gets smaller and smaller. Eventually it is small enough to be easily removed. At Clear, the concrete block holding people down is finally gone. PCs, now called Pre-OTs, can move around now but are still deep under water; moving around is sluggish and hard to do. By moving up the OT levels to OTIII, Pre-OTs finally move out of the water into the fresh air. They feel free, and are more able to move around—the sluggishness is gone.

“It is impossible to reduce ability. About the only things you can do is reduce its exercise or the willingness to exercise it.”

“Control and the Mechanics of S.C.S.”

One can then start to exercise ones “thetanish” muscles and operate as a being without the encumbrances one has had for so long. But it takes exercise. If you sit still for hours on end and then move there is a certain stiffness and inertia to overcome. A thetan that has been cramped for over millennia needs to exercise and practice. And the more one practices the more one becomes “OT.”

“There could be three things wrong with any person and these would be the inability to start, the inability to change, the inability to stop.”

The Fundamentals of Thought

So everyone you meet or see is basically an OT. The question is to what degree are they OT? And how much are they seeped in ignorance of their true state resulting in not “being” OT but being “something else?”

So how do you become an OT? How do you increase your awareness and space around you and your understanding of yourself and the universe around you? You read some books to start with. Books such as:

The Fundamentals of Thought
Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health
New Slant on Life

These are three good books to start with. You can then seek out an Auditor and start your adventure up the bridge to full OT. If you are in a remote area with no Auditors available, you can start using the two books *Self-Analysis* and *Handbook for Preclears* in that order. That will start you on the road to Clear and OT.

OT is not that far away. Go and look in the nearest mirror. You will see an OT.

Staying the Course

A plethora of movies, news items and other media all seem to have set out to discredit Scientology as a religion and/or philosophy by using the Church as a way of demonstrating how bad it is. One of the latest is the *Going Clear* documentary, which really makes no attempt to differentiate between the Church and the philosophy; it falls into the same old habit of lumping them together. This has happened with other religions, most notably in the present with the Catholic Church and earlier with the Muslim religion. A cursory glance through Facebook alone demonstrates the easy and lazy thinking people employ when gathering information, preferring generalisation, rumour and opinion to actual facts. A lot of this is to do with poor thinking and the inability to differentiate. Separating opinion from fact is apparently difficult for many people but there are some simple rules to discern the actual facts of a matter available through the Data Series, as isolated and developed by Hubbard. This comes under the subject of logic and there are an entire series of issues devoted to understanding and explaining this. However one can get a good idea from the following quote from Policy Letter Data series 3, Logic.

“UNLOCKING LOGIC

I have found a way now to unlock this subject. This is a breakthrough which is no small win.

If by it a formidable and almost impossible subject can be reduced to simplicity then correct answers to situations can be far more frequent and an organization or a civilization far more effective. The breakthrough is a simple one.

BY ESTABLISHING THE WAYS IN WHICH THINGS BECOME ILLOGICAL ONE CAN THEN ESTABLISH WHAT IS LOGIC.”

He goes on.

“In other words, if one has a grasp of what makes things illogical or irrational (or crazy, if you please) it is then possible to conceive of what makes things logical.

ILLOGIC

There are 5 primary ways for a relay of information or a situation to become illogical.

1. *Omit a fact.*
2. *Change sequence of events.*
3. *Drop out time.*
4. *Add a falsehood.*
5. *Alter importance.*

These are the basic things which cause one to have an incorrect idea of a situation. Example: "He went to see a communist and left at 3:00 A.M." The omitted facts are that he went with 30 other people and that it was a party. By omitting the fact one alters the importance. This omission makes it look like "he" is closely connected to communism! When he isn't.

Example: "The ship left the dock and was loaded." Plainly made crazy by altering sequence of events.

Example: "The whole country is torn by riots" which would discourage visiting it in 1970 if one didn't know the report date of 1919.

Example: "He kept skunks for pets" which as an added falsehood makes a man look odd if not crazy.

Example: "It was an order" when in fact it was only a suggestion, which of course shifts the importance.

There are hundreds of ways these 5 mishandlings of data can then give one a completely false picture. When basing actions or orders on data which contains one of the above, one then makes a mistake.”

When one studies the entire series a door in thinking and even perception is often opened. One can look at a news story as given by the media and quickly pinpoint the fallacies in it giving rise to the dawning that most of what is written is lies and distortions. From there is a simple step to understanding what is really going on rather than just accepting everything that is offered. A complete study of the Data Series has been known to raise IQ dramatically as the ability to think and grasp essentials improves.

The Church situation today is a result of gross misapplication and reactive lazy agreements that have overwhelmed participants. Goals-Problem-Mass, evil purposes and other bank attributes have not been addressed in various individuals at upper management levels within the Church, and so are the cause of the suppression of the technology, which has resulted in non-delivery, and contributed to attacks on the Church. The efficacy of the technology is unrelated.

The more the Church goes “off source”, the more it diverges from the technology and what was promised. The more it violates the tenets of Scientology and practices the antithesis of what LRH tirelessly developed, the more it will be seen as having betrayed the public’s trust and the more it will be attacked and vilified.

The downward spiral will continue into extinction. Church leadership may protest and resist with denials, lawyers and other “resistance”-related harassment claims, but the tech is inexorable principally because it is a statement of truth. It is a statement of the laws by which life and this universe work. If one violates those laws, the inevitable will happen and the Church will simply resist itself into the ground. As it currently stands, the Church is not the future of Scientology.

In addition, comparing the technology LRH brought to this planet with his petty foibles is an altered importance, rather like comparing the delicious apple to a spot on its skin. It is a wrong focus. It is easy to focus on the negative; after all, that is how the culture is presented these days, and it can filter through to even the most seasoned of Scientologists. The current focus of this culture is that of a labor-saving, lazy-thinking culture. “We do it for you, you don’t have to think or do!” This is part of the labor-saving culture being fostered as part of reducing people’s level of responsibility.

However, if you take some time to look at what LRH produced, the literary thousands of hours of taped information and knowledge, the millions of words, the route planned and plotted for any being to raise themselves out of the morass it thinks created it, you would easily stand there with your jaw dropped. Compare that with the fact that he has been married more than once. Well, I ask you. Point to any famous person and you will find a petty foible to hone in on. No one is lily white on this planet, least of all those who are highly critical. If they were lily white, you would likely not even see them on this planet. Comparing petty foibles with great achievements is a simple covert or overt attempt to unmock these accomplishments. In view of the fact that there is a concerted effort to totally unmock not just the Church, but also LRH and the priceless tech we have on this planet, I see no justification to support this type of distorted comparison.

The technology has stood the test of time as regards results on a one-for-one basis when correctly applied to a case. It requires no evaluation with “other” technologies because—I am probably going to step on some toes and make an outrageous statement here—there are no other fully comprehensive technologies of applied philosophy that can consistently and permanently bring a being up the awareness levels to a higher state of being through a specific route and with laid-out steps.

The future of Scientology lies with the field promoting and using the original Scientology, educating people, Clearing them and making OTs. Remember, we were all OT originally, and we have not lost that. The being has never actually lost any abilities except the willingness to use them.

Again.

“It is impossible to reduce an ability. About the only things you can do is reduce its exercise or the willingness to exercise it.”

—*Control and the Mechanics of SCS*

Preserving, protecting, promoting the original philosophy and technology of application is our way out. Let's use it!

This is not the Scientology you're looking for

Ron could not emphasize enough the importance of duplicating the philosophy and technology of application, and to that end, much of the material he wrote is geared toward getting people to simply do it.

In “Safeguarding Technology”, he says:

“Scientology is a workable system. It has the route taped. The search is done. Now the route only needs to be walked.”

Regardless of the march of time, the basics still stand. The Auditor's Code, TRs and metering all play an important part in the application of the technology that is the route out of the trap, as Ron puts it, the mud it thinks conceived it.

I was watching one of Professor Brian Cox’s documentaries one night, and after an hour or so of excitedly talking about life on other planets and how so many planets had been found that match ours, he ended it all with the very disappointing viewpoint that he considers we are the only life form in the universe—it was just a “lucky” chance that two cells got together and created life as we know it. Despite all the evidence to the contrary, he had such a disappointing viewpoint and I felt such a great sadness that he drew such a narrow conclusion.

In the first place, apart from the fact that many of us have personal past experience we can call upon, the idea that out of the billions of planets in our galaxy and the billions of other galaxies in the MEST universe, the idea that there is only one life form is laughable. The odds against that are, no pun intended, astronomical. Secondly the current “scientific” definition of life is very narrow: it consists of recognizing only carbon based run MEST bodies.

Most of us will know from our own experiences that the assumption that we are just meat is not so. Almost all philosophies, religions, sects and belief systems acknowledge that we are something other than just a physical body. So the assumption that life is only a carbon-based body and environment suitable to sustain that body is very narrow-minded thinking at best. No thought is given to the fact that other life forms could exist, or that life could exist in other forms other than a carbon-based system. Ideas and concepts surrounding other potential life forms have been well represented in science-fiction. For example, a life form could be methane-based, or even mechanoid. In fact, as we know, a being or thetan could animate and exist in pretty much any system designed to be used as a terminal for life or communication.

This narrowness of thought is not science, but mere speculation and opinion. I can well understand Hubbard’s derision for science on this planet, it being based on such arrogant assumptions and narrowness of thinking.

Scientology, on the other hand, is based on sound, provable principles that, when exactly applied, produce an exact result on a one-for-one basis.

“Scientology is the only workable system Man has. It has already taken people toward higher I.Q., better lives and all that. No other system has. So realize that it has no competitor”

Policy Letter Safeguarding Technology

The Scientology you find in the Church, or in a squirrel group, or with a squirrel Auditor is not the Scientology you’re looking for. It is a misnomer: Scientology in name only, not in fact.

The Scientology you’re looking for is that which Hubbard researched and developed and exported to the world. It is that technical application of the sound philosophical principles of life, the universe and everything in it that Ron discovered and codified to a point where anyone could use it.

“What would you think of a guide who, because his party said it was dark and the road rough and who said another tunnel looked better, abandoned the route he knew would lead out and led his party to a lost nowhere in the dark? You’d think he was a pretty wishy-washy guide.

What would you think of a supervisor who let a student depart from procedure the supervisor knew worked? You’d think he was a pretty wishy-washy supervisor. What would happen in a labyrinth if the guide let some girl stop in a pretty canyon and left her there forever to contemplate the rocks? You’d think he was a pretty heartless guide. You’d expect him to say at least, ‘Miss, those rocks may be pretty, but the road out doesn’t go that way.’

All right, how about an Auditor who abandons the procedure which will make his Preclear eventually clear just because the Preclear had a cognition?(Cognition: as-ising aberration with a realization about life. A pc origination indicating he has ‘Come to realize.’ It’s a ‘What do you know, I . . .’ statement. Something a pc suddenly understands or feels. ‘Well, what do you know about that?’ Abbr. Cog.) People have following the route mixed up with ‘the right to have their own ideas.’ Anyone is certainly entitled to have opinions and ideas and cognitions-so long as these do not bar the route out for self and others.”

Policy Letter Safeguarding Technology

Steadfastly following the route already painstakingly laid out will take a being from where he is at to a revived awareness of himself and his surroundings, and restore him to, or close to, his original state of being.

Of course absolutes are unobtainable and doubtless there is more Bridge to move up to, but there is also another area where one can expand ones beingness. It is not just about the first dynamic. There are the other seven dynamics. Working on them and enhancing them through good works and enhancing their survival also results in case gain and an expanded awareness and abilities waiting for the being to experience.

“So put the feet of students and Preclears on that route. Don’t let them off of it no matter how fascinating the side roads seem to them. And move them on up and out. Squirreling is today destructive of a workable system.”

Policy Letter Safeguarding Technology

Operating well on all dynamics not only benefits the individual him- or herself, it also benefits the community as a whole and also mankind and other life forms in this universe.

Standard Technology vs Non-Standard Technology

“People have following the route mixed up with ‘the right to have their own ideas.’ Anyone is certainly entitled to have opinions and ideas and cognitions—so long as these do not bar the route out for self and others.”
—Policy Letter “Safeguarding Technology”

LRH went to great pains to keep the philosophy and technology of its application pure, and various policy letters and bulletins were issued to that effect. Policies such as the KSW Series began with the first policy letter being reissued a few times. More policies were added in an effort to hammer home the point. He noted the propensity of people to alter-is the technology and to apply “quickie” and other changes even after he had researched and developed the route out while **he was running the show**. He noted that in the final analysis, such alter-is originates from misunderstood or not understood words and concepts. And so the Student Hat was born. While Hubbard was around, the alter-is could be caught and kept at bay with vigilance and continually reiterating the standard tech line. Extra effort in the form of Class VIIIs was also introduced in an effort to keep the standard tech line in.

Now that he is no longer here, the responsibility level has dropped, not just within the Church, but also outside of it. Otherisms, alter-is of the original technology, is justified by those who say “any auditing is better than no auditing”, and “we should be free to practice what we like” and other such justifications for not following standard tech. It has also been said that when one has finished the levels, up to and including OT VIII, that is a license to practice some other “ism”. It seems to have escaped such people that the past track is full of false and sorrowful practices, none of which were designed to free people but simply to enslave them. Dramatizing such practices is very likely to undo all the case gain an individual has had moving up the bridge.

“Scientology is a workable system. It white tapes the road out of the labyrinth. If there were no white tapes marking the right tunnels, Man would just go on wandering around and around the way he has for eons, darting off on wrong roads, going in circles, ending up in the sticky dark, alone.”
—“Safeguarding Technology”

Although we have a bridge up to OT VIII (and there is talk that there are other levels beyond OT VIII) that is not the end. Absolutes are unobtainable, and the amount of case gain still available is probably vast beyond measure.

How does one access such case gain with no route to guide us? Part of the answer is in flows. Most of the bridge is first dynamic oriented: the flow is towards the pc, either with negative gain (removing that which not wanted) or positive gain (exercises to improve the abilities of the being). Applying standard tech to others expands one's space. Applying standard tech to other dynamics expands one's space.

Those who are standard in their application and brook no alter-is or going off into fancy byways are to be commended. They are actually setting people free. The more people are set free, the more expanded our space will become. Islands of sanity can join up to become bigger islands of sanity and eventually a continent of sanity.

A world of sanity and expanded space is case gain for all of us on the third and fourth dynamics.

Church of Scientology

What is the Church of Scientology?

The Church of Scientology was originally set up by Lafayette Ron Hubbard many years ago. A full history is available on the Internet, so I am not going to bore you with that here. One of the best places to go however is <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scientology>, where you can get a balanced history of the Church. Janis Gilham Grady has written an informative book covering some of the history of management, the death of Ron Hubbard and how the Church changed after that time.

Currently, the Church is administered by the Church of Spiritual Technology (CST). The CST is *not* a Church but a private company. A business. This business was ostensibly run by one Meade Emory (Rumour has it that he is now deceased). Meade Emory was founder of the Church of Spiritual Technology (CST).

The Church of Spiritual Technology is registered with the Secretary of State of California (SOSC). Anyone can go to the SOSC website, kepler.ss.ca.gov, and get all the public information available, including the CST's "Agent for Service of Process". As to who its shareholders are, we understand that it doesn't have any. It was, we are given to believe, created as a charitable corporation. It does have four Special Directors, appointed for life, with the sole qualification being that they be members of the State Bar of California. The website shows the following:

Corp Id Number: C1074287

Date of Incorporation: 5/28/1982

Registered Name:

Church OF SPIRITUAL TECHNOLOGY

419 N LARCHMOUNT BLVD #86

LOS ANGELES, CA 90004

Agent for Service of Process:
SHERMAN LENSKE
6400 CANOGA AVE STE 315
WOODLAND HILLS, CA 91367

It isn't a Church, and it isn't a library. In fact, it is the richest and most powerful corporation in the entire Scientology empire, owner of all the existing up to date copyrights, owner and controller of the most important trademarks, and, some think, run by the Internal Revenue Service through three non-Scientologist tax attorneys hand-picked by Meade Emory and "the Service"—IRS—to be Special Directors of CST for life.

In addition, the CST is apparently listed as a non-profit, charitable corporation and therefore under US law not only doesn't have to have any shareholders (since the purpose of shareholders is to make money) but its books are not open to public scrutiny. It is therefore not possible to find out how much money the CST makes, what it does with the funds or what fees the directors get.

The articles of incorporation are a matter of public record available from the Secretary of State of the State of California and are shown here for interest only.

[STAMP]: -- ENDORSED

FILED

in the office of the Secretary of State
of the State of California

MAY 28 1982

MARCH FONG EU, Secretary of State

----- [END STAMP]

ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION

OF

Church OF SPIRITUAL TECHNOLOGY

ARTICLE ONE

Name of the Corporation

The name of the corporation shall be Church of Spiritual Technology.

ARTICLE TWO

Duration of the Corporation

The duration of the corporation shall be perpetual.

ARTICLE THREE

Purpose of the Corporation

The corporation is a religious Corporation and is not organized for the private gain of any person. It is organized under the Non-profit Religious Corporation Law exclusively for religious purposes. Specifically its purpose is to espouse, present, propagate, practice, ensure, and maintain the purity and integrity of the religion of Scientology, as the same has been developed and may be further developed by L. Ron Hubbard to the and that any person wishing to, and participating in Scientology may derive the greatest possible good of the spiritual awareness his Beingness, Doingness and Knowingness. More particularly, the corporation is formed for the purpose of providing a corporate organization through which and by means of which the operations and activities of a Church, may be accomplished. Its purpose is to protect and preserve the religion of Scientology through establishment of religious scholarship funds, museums, libraries [sic] and such other institutions which will ensure the benefits of Scientology to future generations. More particularly, the corporation is formed for the accomplishment, without limitation, of the following more specific Purposes:

a. To serve as a means of promulgating, preserving and administering the religious faith of Scientology throughout the World; and

b. To regulate and conduct religious services, including services, [sic] for its parishioners; and

c. To conduct religious and educational activities of various kinds; and

d. To foster and enhance the spiritual welfare of its followers, which shall be deemed to be Scientologists throughout the world.

ARTICLE FOUR

Power of the Corporation and Limitations Thereon

In the conduct of its activities and the accomplishment of its purposes, the corporation shall have, shall enjoy, and may exercise, to their fullest extent, all powers which non-profit corporations are permitted by law to have and to enjoy; PROVIDED HOWEVER, that:

- a. The property of the corporation is irrevocably dedicated to religious purposes, and no part of the income or assets of the corporation shall ever inure to the benefit of any private party or individual; and*
- b. No substantial part of the activities of the corporation shall be devoted to attempts to influence legislation by propaganda or otherwise, and the corporation shall not participate or intervene, directly or indirectly, in any political campaign on behalf of or in opposition to any candidate for public office; and*
- c. The corporation shall not carry on any activities not permitted to be carried on by an organization exempt from federal income tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, or successor statutes of similar import; and*
- d. The corporation shall not carry on any activities not permitted to be carried on by a corporation described in Section 170(c)(2), contributions to which are deductible under Section 170(a) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, or successor statutes of similar import.*

ARTICLE FIVE

Initial Agent for Service of Process

The name and address in this state of the corporation's initial agent for service of process is SHERMAN D. LENSKE, 6400 Canoga Avenue, Suite 315, Woodland Hills, California 91367.

ARTICLE SIX

Members of the Corporation

This corporation shall have no members.

ARTICLE SEVEN

Disposition of the Corporation's Assets Upon Dissolution

In keeping with the religious purposes to which the corporation's property is irrevocably dedicated, upon the winding up and dissolution of the corporation, and after payment or adequate provision is made for its debts and obligations, the corporation's remaining assets shall be distributed to one or more nonprofit funds, foundations, trusts or corporations which are organized and operated exclusively for religious purposes, and which have established or are entitled to receive tax exempt status under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, or successor statutes of similar import.

ARTICLE EIGHT

Amendment of the Corporation's Articles Of Incorporation

Notwithstanding any provision of the law permitting their amendment upon the affirmative act of less than all of the corporation's incumbent directors, the articles of incorporation of this corporation may be amended only upon the unanimous vote of all the Directors of the corporation then incumbent.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we and each of us, have subscribed these Articles of Incorporation, in duplicate, on this, the 27th day of May, 1982.

_____ [signature] _____

SHERMAN D. LENSKE,

Incorporator

The undersigned declares that he is the person who executed the above Articles of Incorporation, and such instrument is his act and deed.

_____ [signature] _____

SHERMAN D. LENSKE

In view of the numerous alterations and “changes” being made on an ongoing basis to the original technology developed by Ron Hubbard, it is difficult to fully believe that “...its purpose is to espouse, present, propagate,

practice, ensure, and maintain the purity and integrity of the religion of Scientology, as the same has been developed and may be further developed by L. Ron Hubbard ..." is being honestly and truly followed.

Scientology Church vs the Scientology Philosophy

Many people lump together the Scientology Church and the Scientology philosophy Hubbard created, then bag the Church for it and its adherents' strange behavior. But isn't that like throwing out the baby with the bath water?

The Scientology Church and some of its high-profile adherents, including Tom Cruise, spring into mind here and seem at odds with the stated aims and purposes which the founder, now deceased, set out.

The tenets of the Church proclaim, quite rightly, freedom of speech and freedom of expression as regards religion. This can be seen by anyone who reads the *Creed of the Church*, which states:

"We of the Church believe:

That all men of whatever race, color or creed were created with equal rights.

That all men have inalienable rights to their own religious practices and their performance.

That all men have inalienable rights to their own lives.

That all men have inalienable rights to their sanity.

That all men have inalienable rights to their own defense.

That all men have inalienable rights to conceive, choose, assist and support their own organizations, Churches and governments.

That all men have inalienable rights to think freely, to talk freely, to write freely their own opinions and to counter or utter or write upon the opinions of others.

That all men have inalienable rights to the creation of their own kind.

That the souls of men have the rights of men.

That the study of the mind and the healing of mentally caused ills should not be alienated from religion or condoned in non-religious fields.

And that no agency less than God has the power to suspend or set aside these rights, overtly or covertly.

And we of the Church believe:

That man is basically good

That he is seeking to survive

That his survival depends upon himself and upon his fellows and his attainment of brotherhood with the Universe.

*And we of the Church believe that the laws of God forbid Man:
To destroy his own kind
To destroy the sanity of another
To destroy or enslave another's soul
To destroy or reduce the survival of one's companions or one's
group.
And we of the Church believe
That the spirit can be saved and
That the spirit alone may save or heal the body.”*

However, continued attacks by the Church on the Scientology field, that area of Scientology where people practice the Scientology religion outside of the official Church, demonstrate a lip service given to the creed rather than a firm belief. In addition subsequent changes in the basic texts of the philosophy have alienated the true aficionado of the original working philosophy.

This basic philosophy is found in the many books Hubbard wrote and the many thousands of lectures he gave, which are available on audio tapes and CDs. The application of the technology includes Auditors (practitioners) applying certain auditing techniques and procedures (exercises) with Preclears (Clients) to produce an exactly defined benefit for that client.

The basic philosophy includes the understanding of life, its composition and potentialities. The application part of the philosophy includes activities which one can embark upon to improve one's life, both in the spiritual sense as well as the physical.

The philosophy of Scientology is not practiced in the Church. The Church has become a vehicle for making money, not for “spreading the word”. It is a misnomer to say that that the Church practices Scientology, because it does not practice Scientology anymore. The only Scientology you will find practiced is outside the Church, in the Scientology field, by independent Scientologists.

Most of the current critics of Scientology are critical of the Church, not the philosophy or the basic principles of which they are probably unaware. Many get confused and cannot, or do not, differentiate between the message and the messenger. In this case, it is the messenger that has turned sour.

What is of concern is that neither many critics nor the fellow in the street do not have a clue about what Scientology is. All one gets is rhetoric and a diatribe of, “It's bad”, “Scientology kills people” or “Scientologists eat babies” and other such idiocies. The Church may participate in dubious activities, but certainly any self-respecting Scientologist will not as it goes against the very principles by which he or she subscribes. The baldly ignorant statements of, “They be all bad over there” is not a sound approach for adjudicating the merits or otherwise of any philosophy, whether practiced by critics or Church.

Ask people if they know what the ARC triangle represents, or what a stable datum is or what the Eight Dynamics are and they would not have a clue. How many people actually know what Scientology **IS**? Not very many! They do not even know the basics of real Scientology.

Their criticism of the Church is very different kettle of fish, however, and very very understandable. In the eyes of the field Scientologist, the Church has committed the unpardonable sin of suppressing the original philosophy, and instead, imposed an authoritarian dictatorship totally at variance with the original philosophy.

So it comes as no surprise when the Church gets attacked with such vehemence. It is a betrayal after trust, a failure to deliver what was promised and an active suppression of that which is supposed to be delivered.

By contrast, a group The Association of Professional Independent Scientologists (APIS) is committed to keeping alive and practicing the original philosophy as researched and discovered by Hubbard. People participate and become members and support APIS in its purposes of preserving, protecting and promotion the original philosophy.

APIS is an independent Scientology group consisting of Scientologists who prefer to stick with the original philosophy and technology as researched and developed by Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

APIS has become an alternative for the seeker of truth and a second chance at freedom for the true Scientologist, a safe haven for Scientologists worldwide and an alternative to the Church that is Scientology in name only and no longer practices the original philosophy.

There is no hidden agenda here. Although the Church may own the trademark to the word “Scientology”, they do not own the trademark to the truth.

However, notwithstanding the above, some years ago when the Church was heavily contesting copyrights and trademarks I had a run in with them over our websites. We had around 4 at that time. I received a legal mis-sive from the church’s lawyers in Australia. I spent some time consulting with a QC and apart from a handling which we successfully did one of the points she made was that the name L. Ron Hubbard is a personal name and she did not see how the church could register that and prevent others from using it.

She also pointed out that there was a good case for contesting the use of the word Scientology as it is now used by many in the media and in other areas and that was some years ago. Since then the word Scientology is established along with many other works including the name L. Ron Hubbard and a precedent has been set whereas by allowing the use of these words over several years without contesting each and every use, the church has acknowledged that they are now generic and not subject to copyright.

What follows is the letter I received from the Church solicitors and our subsequent response There was no response to that letter. However there were later incidents which are quite interesting.

For example, on one occasion someone’ reported to the company I was working for that I was using company time and resources to run a private business using their facilities and time. The company investigated me very thoroughly and found this was not the case. They investigation for several months and dragged out every email I had ever sent or received over about 10 years. Seems they keep everything. They found nothing. On another occasion my supervisor came to me and said there was an investigator on the phone asking about me. Apparently a private dick calling on behalf of the Church. The supervisor told me he had said to the investigator there was nothing to say but go ahead and waste the churches time. I do not know what the investigator did of course.

One other occasion I received a phone call at home and I answered it. The caller asked for my son. Thinking it was one of his friends I handed the phone to him and he listened for a bit then said “f*ck off.” And hung up. I said, “Who was THAT?” My son answered it was a private investigator asking about me. How about that! I was amazed. They ran me to talk to my son about me. He was not impressed!

Since then the attacks went down tone from overt to covert and third partying took place and many other incidents I know of but cannot substantiate and am really no longer interested.

Over the page are the letters:

Change is Originality

The three slogans of the Oceania Party, in George Orwell's, *1984* are:

WAR IS PEACE
FREEDOM IS SLAVERY
IGNORANCE IS STRENGTH

As far as the Church of Scientology goes, to this could, be added:

CHANGE IS ORIGINALITY

The Scientology Chairman of the Board, David Miscavige, has reissued and revised editions of many of the basic books of Scientology primarily on the basis that original editions were badly transcribed and never did reflect the works of L. Ron Hubbard.

While it may be that there were some transcription errors, added insertions by some editors and grammatical errors in a few of the books that were based upon the work of, rather than written by Hubbard, the statement that the original works of Ron Hubbard have, for over 50 years, contained unnoticed transcription errors, contains a number of outpoints.

In a DVD issued by the Church, Miscavige emphasizes the transcription errors in the first part of the DVD. He is quite emphatic about it. He then evaluates for the audience by stating that anyone who has read any of the books has and has had humongous misunderstood words since first reading those books. He discusses each book in some detail, and while there are some errors that needed to be corrected, his discussion is mainly about how the books are now easy to read and one can finish reading them faster, now that the errors are corrected and with the great new format.

A number of researchers for the Association of Professional Independent Scientologists Association (APIS) and others undertook critical comparisons of the basic books. What has come to light is damning evidence that the book changes were not so much a correction of past errors, but more a reissue of the works of Hubbard that changes the face of the technology and of what it consisted.

Some points worth mentioning include the fact that Hubbard proofread the transcripts of the books he issued. Considerable information is available to illustrate this, and some information is available contained in the “Summary of Alterations”^{*} documentation prepared by one of the APIS researchers.

Second, it is difficult to believe those continual alterations of one form or another, even continuing well after Hubbard's demise and well into the Miscavige regime, did not pick up on the alleged original transcription errors over the past 40- or 50-odd years. Remarkable also is the fact that the current “changes”, for the books currently under review appear not to emphasis address transcription errors, but instead make major changes to the text in terms of omission or deletions of whole tracts as well as added inapplicable additions and duplications. This is not, to any publisher's mind, a way of resolving transcription errors. We only have DM's word for it that these are the correct changes. What about the prior changes? Were they correct also? It is difficult to reconcile a constant, “we are reverting to the true technology” over and over again. In addition, L. Ron Hub-

bard is not here to issue new technology, so existing technology had to be revived as prior, “lost technology”, when it had never been lost at all.

However, the idea of compiling some of the tapes with the books is a good idea. It has been very useful and an idea that can easily be done by anyone with a bit of work. This presentation has made that much easier.

However, it is *not* lost technology, as DM keeps emphasizing. The technology has always been there. Of course it *may* have been lost in the Church, and some books still are. *Dianetics Today* is a good example. DM claims the ACC (Advanced Clinical Course) lectures were “lost technology”. Lost in the Church, maybe, but certainly not lost in the field. Muddying facts and PR statements together does not a “new original issue as LRH would like it” make!

Third, does this statement on transcription errors indicate a seriousness to warrant entire reissue of the books rather than errata sheets? Does this mean that the technology, as contained in the basic books, has been incorrect for the past 50 or so years? If that were so, it would mean that the Church has been operating off incorrect technology for several decades, if not from its inception, when L. Ron Hubbard was very much on the lines. This would also mean that many of the completions in auditing based on those books could be incorrect. Much of the application of the technology would have been incorrect. The success stories and progress up the bridge, based on the technology contained in books, tapes, HCOBs and Policy letters, and touted as the last word in the correct technology, would also have been incorrect.

In addition it would mean that disparities between the taped lectures (many of which are also subject to alterations and omissions) would have also gone unnoticed for several decades.

It could even be construed from this that the Church has been falsely promising what it delivered since inception, and that it has not been delivering what was originally promised. All the completions, including those made under the auspices of David Miscavige, could be considered false, which would be a Doubt Condition. I think it is a fair statement to say that the world very much holds the Church of Scientology in doubt.

This premise could probably be extended, but it is incorrect as evidence because thousands of people have applied Scientology for their own and others’ benefit. The technology, as originally expressed in the textbooks and works of Ron Hubbard, demonstrably works as he described it. It is not Lost Technology. People have not been living with a gargantuan misunderstood for 50 years, and people have been moving up the bridge.

Because the texts of Scientology have undergone repeated changes, additions and omissions over the years, including under the regime of Miscavige, has been pointed out by APIS and others, it becomes obvious that Miscavige’s changes are an attempt not so much to correct original errors as an effort and an excuse to lift the revenue from book sales.

Things should be kept in proportion. This means newly formatted books are not the be-all, end-all savior of the technology. Actually applying the original technology as issued by LRH, welcoming people into the fold and not rejecting them, getting them up the bridge and not into ethics, getting people to train and not take five years to do one level but getting them to actually do the levels and not be sec checked to death and getting Scientology booming is the way to expand Scientology.

It remains to be seen exactly what the result will be, but it seems that the actual use of the technology is gradually being whittled away to non-existence.

In Orwell's *1984*, the Ministry of Truth, Oceania’s propaganda arm, is there to control information, literature and propaganda. “The Records Department (RecDep) or Minitrue, ‘rectified’ historical records and newspaper articles to make them conform to Big Brother's most recent pronouncements, thus making everything that the Party says true.”

It seems that Miscavige has created a propaganda wave for the new Church of Scientology that has little to do with the Founder, except for the use of his name and lip service to his philosophy.

This makes it even more vital that we spend some time preserving the technology, protecting it and promoting it widely. The field then may be the only repository of the original technology in the future to come.

Scientology is a workable system. In fifty thousand years of history on this planet alone, Man never evolved a workable system. It is doubtful if, in foreseeable history, he will ever evolve another.

Man is caught in a huge and complex labyrinth. To get out of it requires that he follow the closely taped path of Scientology.

Scientology will take him out of the labyrinth. But only if he follows the exact markings in the tunnels.

It has taken me a third of a century in this lifetime to tape this route out. It has been proven that efforts by Man to find different routes came to nothing. It is also a clear fact that the route called Scientology does lead out of the labyrinth. Therefore it is a workable system, a route that can be travelled.

“Safeguarding Technology”

It is one of the basic principles of Scientology that one adheres as exactly to the technology in study and application as one possibly can. This will ensure that one achieves the results of abilities gained and unwelcome traumas relieved.

Hubbard was quite clear about that. He, in fact, wrote a number of issues pointing out the dangers of altering the philosophy and the technology in such issues as, “Keeping Scientology Working”, “Technical Degrades” and “Safeguarding Technology”, for example.

Issues of alteration of technology were considered so important that they proliferate many of his writings and form the introduction to most, if not all, of the courses he issued.

On its website, scripturalscientology.org (when it works) The Church of Scientology states quite clearly:

The Scripture of the Scientology religion consists of the writings and recorded spoken words of L. Ron Hubbard on the subjects of Dianetics and Scientology. This Scripture includes more than half a million written pages, over 3,000 tape-recorded lectures and some 100 films.

This Scientology Scripture is the sole source of all doctrine regarding the religion of Scientology and it is an inherent principle of the religion that only by exactly following the path it outlines can mankind achieve spiritual salvation. This concept of orthodoxy in religious practice is fundamental to Scientology. Thus, any attempt to alter or misrepresent the Scientology Scripture is regarded as a most severe breach of ecclesiastical ethics.

To ensure the purity and orthodoxy of the Scripture, the copyrights on all of its published works, which are owned exclusively by the Church of Spiritual Technology and leased to the Church of Scientology for the benefit of the religion, have been registered in all relevant countries. These registrations ensure that the Scientology Scripture cannot be altered, perverted or taken out of context for improper or harmful ends.

Despite this, since the demise of L. Ron Hubbard, there have been extensive changes to the philosophy he researched and the technology he developed out of that philosophy. This includes tape lectures and books with omitted information and changes to basic tenets and altered information and additional information not issued by Hubbard. This severely brings into question the ecclesiastical ethics of the current custodians of standard technology.

The number of changes, of one sort or another, is actually quite alarming and demonstrates a compulsive alter-ist (someone who cannot help themselves and must change things all the time), someone who has many misunderstandings concerning the technology or, worst, a deliberate attempt to pervert the philosophy which Hubbard strived throughout his life to develop.

Some of the many changes are listed below and further sites for study and research are listed at the end of this page.

The current copyrights are owned by CST (Church of Spiritual Technology), a private company. (see [registration details](#)) which owns the RTC (Religious Technology Centre) to whom it licences the copyrights. The RTC then gives the C of S permission to *use* the copyrights.

The CST is the recipient of all the royalties from all the published works.

Many of the alterations are minor, but there are many many very important alterations for which the Church of Scientology can have no real justification.

For example, the Second Dynamic is quite clearly defined in all the books and references.

For example, the *Scientology Technical Dictionary*'s definition of the Second Dynamic is:

“The urge towards existence as a sexual or bisexual activity. This dynamic actually has two divisions. second dynamic (a) is the sexual act itself and the second dynamic (b) is the family unit, including the rearing of children. This can be called the sex dynamic.”

However, at learn.scientology.org

This has now been changed to:

“The second dynamic is CREATIVITY. Creativity is making things for the future and the second dynamic includes any creativity. The second dynamic contains the family unit and the rearing of children as well as anything that can be categorized as a family activity. It also incidentally (emphasis added) includes sex as a mechanism to compel future survival.”

This is one example of a radical change—L. Ron Hubbard did *not* write that!

This makes a mockery of the Church's statement on their scriptural Scientology web site.

Here are some other changes as found by researcher Von Barry

The logics and Axioms are the mainstay, or foundation, on which the philosophy of Scientology is based.

Alteration of Logic 4 as found in the LRH book *Advanced Procedures and Axioms* -

“Logic 4—A datum is a facsimile of states of being, states of not being, actions or inactions, conclusions, or suppositions in the physical or any other universe.”

This is also in the PDC lecture dated 1952.

The new version reads:

“Logic 4—A datum is a symbol of matter, energy, space or time, or any combination thereof, in any universe, or the matter, energy, space or time itself, or any combination thereof, in any universe.”

Original Scientology Axiom 3 found on page 148 in the LRH book *Phoenix Lectures*:

“Space, Energy, Objects, Form and Time are the result of considerations made and/or agreed upon or not by the static, and are perceived solely because the static considers that it can perceive them.”

The new version reads:

Alteration of Axiom 3, found on page 73 in the 1988 CSI Book *Scientology 0-8*:

“Space, Energy, Objects, Form and Time are the result of considerations made and/or agreed upon by the static, and are perceived solely because the static considers that it can perceive them.”

LRH original PDC tape 20:

Here is excerpt from older un-edited version of PDC,

(copyright L.RON HUBBARD)

“Therefore, we really do have the remedy before the assault weapon is produced. Did you ever read poor old George Orwell’s *1984*? Yes, yes, that’s wonderful. That would be—could be the palest imagined shadow of what a world would be like under the rule of the secret use of Scientology with no remedy in existence.”

Altered version of PDC tape 20:

“Therefore, we really do have the remedy before the assault weapon is produced.”

The rest of the segment as it appears above was *seamlessly* deleted from the original.

Correct version

“It’s a very simple remedy. And that’s—just make sure that the remedy is passed along. That’s all. Don’t hoard it, don’t hold it; and if you ever do use any Black Dianetics, use it on the guy who pulled Scientology out of sight and made it so it wasn’t available. Because he’s the boy who would be electing himself ‘The New Order.’ And we don’t need any more new orders. All those orders, as far as I am concerned, have been filled.”

New “improved” version

“It’s a very simple remedy. And that’s—just make sure that the remedy is passed along. That’s all. Don’t hoard it and don’t hold it.”

Alteration of HCOB 1 July 1985 CS Series 73 RA:

Here is the end of the 12-page LRH original HCOB C/S Series 73RA:

“Due to the tremendous number of technical advances which have been made in the past decade, and the nature of these advances, maintaining the No-Interference Area rules to ensure that PCs move rapidly up the Bridge becomes the responsibility of every org, every mission, every unit and every individual Scientologist on this planet.

It is not only a responsibility.

It is a trust.”

New altered version HCOB 2 August 1990 CS Series 73RB:

The above ending has been DELETED, along with seven other pages of the original.

Tech degrade:

The LRH book *Dianetics Today* is no longer being printed and sold.

Alteration of the Auditor’s Code:

Here is the LRH issue of HCOPL 14 October 1968R “The Auditor’s Code”:



DAVIES COLLISON CAVE

Davies Collison Cave Solicitors Pty Ltd
ABN 94 117 510 031
Intellectual Property Law

1 Nicholson Street
Melbourne
Victoria 3000
Australia

GPO Box 4387
Melbourne
Victoria 3001
Australia

Telephone +61 3 9254 2888
Facsimile +61 3 9254 2880
Ausdoc DX 30817
mail@davies.com.au

www.davies.com.au

BY REGISTERED MAIL & E-MAIL
(Goldtoday@fastmail.fm)

19 April, 2006

Michael Moore
4 Chesnut St.
Carnegie VIC 3163

Re: *Unauthorized Use of Registered Trademarks and Copyrighted Materials*

Dear Mr Moore

Please be advised that our office has been retained to represent Religious Technology Center ("RTC"), Church of Scientology International ("CSI") and the L. Ron Hubbard Library, regarding trademark and copyright infringement that is occurring on a number of your Internet websites.

I. Trademark Infringement.

The file of this matter reveals that you have previously been apprised that RTC is the owner of the trademarks of the Scientology religion, which includes the following trademarks and service marks:

1. "SCIENTOLOGY," which is registered with the Australian Trademark Office under registration numbers A482,979; A409,469; A154,356; A482,978; A482,977; A412,302;
2. "L. RON HUBBARD," which is registered with the Australian trademark office under registration numbers 154357, 312978, 387759, 415422, 415423;
3. "SCIENTOLOGISTS," which is a collective membership trademark which is famous, distinctive and unique, and is used to identify parishioners who are in good standing in the Scientology religion; and has acquired an extensive and distinctive reputation at common law in Australia and elsewhere.
4. "HUBBARD" which is registered under registration numbers 399952, 482986, 482987, 504484.

5. “CIENCIOLOGIA,” “SZCIENTOLOGIA,” “SZCIENTOLOGIA,” and “SCIENTOLOGIA” are also registered trademarks.

CSI is the licensee of these marks.

CSI and its sub-licensees use these marks in connection with providing religious and humanitarian services and counseling, seminars, books, classes, and lectures, among others. These marks are also used extensively on the Internet. For example, many of these products, including a great number of books of the Scientology religion and services are promoted through various web sites, including “scientology.org”, “scientologists.net,” “ironhubbard.org,” and whatisscientology.org,” to name a few.

We have been apprised that you are the registrant for a number of domain names and websites containing our client’s trademarks and you are using them without their authorization as follows:

1. You are using our client’s trademarks, Scientologist and L. Ron Hubbard, in the following domain names which have been registered by you: “scientologistsfreezone.com” and “ironhubbard-tribute.com.”
2. On the websites to which these domain names resolve, you have provided links to companies and organizations with which you are connected and which offer to supply and sell the goods and services which fall within our trademark registration and which are not produced by RTC, CSI or any of their licensees.
3. You have repeatedly placed our client’s mark, Scientologist, in big bold letters on the website “scientologistsfreezone.com.”
4. You are using our client’s marks in metatags in a repetitious manner on all of the webpages of your websites. These include “scientologistsfreezone.com,” “internationalfreezone.com,” marysuehubbard.com,” ironhubbardtribute.com,” faza.axdf.net,” and “invisionfree.com.”

Examples of such unauthorized use can be found under the following URLs:

- <http://www.scientologistsfreezone.com>
- <http://www.scientologistsfreezone.com/information.shtml>
- <http://www.scientologistsfreezone.com/reading.shtml>
- <http://www.scientologistsfreezone.com/links.shtml>
- <http://www.scientologistsfreezone.com/terms.shtml>
- <http://www.scientologistsfreezone.com/feedback.php>
- <http://www.scientologistsfreezone.com/definitions.shtml>
- <http://www.internationalfreezone.net>
- <http://www.internationalfreezone.net/index.shtml>
- <http://www.internationalfreezone.net/aims.shtml>
- <http://www.internationalfreezone.net/Purposes.shtml>
- <http://www.internationalfreezone.net/constitution.shtml>
- <http://www.internationalfreezone.net/news.shtml>
- <http://www.internationalfreezone.net/donations.shtml>
- <http://www.internationalfreezone.net/OrgBoard.shtml>

<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/member.php>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/renewal.php>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/technology.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/auditor.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/fieldauditors.shtml>
http://www.internationalfreezone.net/auditor_resources.shtml
http://www.internationalfreezone.net/training_groups.shtml
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/success.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/services.php>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/stalker.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/stalker.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/irform.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/Dispute.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/downloads.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/resources.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/definitions.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/faq.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/links.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/trainingpj1.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/trproject.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/website.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/lwproject.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/comparison.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/feedback.php>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/acks.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/banners.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/Terms.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/Privacy.shtml>
<http://www.internationalfreezone.net/this%20site.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/index.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/page2.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/page3.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/info.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/ken.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/brown.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/burtles.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/phil.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/deathcert.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/links./shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/downloads.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/contacts.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/banners.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/security.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/terms/shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/privacy.shtml>
<http://www.marysuehubbard.com/this%20site.shtml>
<http://www.fanza.axdf.net>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/index.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/technology.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/auditorlist.shtml>

<http://fanza.axdf.net/auditorlist.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/membership.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/org.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/links.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/definitions.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/faq.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/acks.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/security.shtml>
<http://fanza.axdf.net/terms.shtml>
<http://s11.invisionfree.com/FreeZoneChat/index.php>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/index.shtml>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/read.php>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/bio.shtml>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/tribute.php>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/faq.shtml>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/links.shtml>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/forums.shtml>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/privacy.shtml>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/terms.shtml>
<http://www.ironhubbard-tribute.com/site.shtml>

Australian trademark law, Sections 120(1) and 120(2) of the Trade Marks Act 1995 (Commonwealth), prohibits the commercial use of a mark which is “substantially identical with, or deceptively similar, to the trademark owner’s mark in respect of goods or services for which the mark is registered or goods or services which are closely related to, or of the same description as, such goods or services.”

Likewise, the *Trade Practices Act* and its State and Territory equivalents prohibit corporations or individuals, from engaging in conduct that has the effect or likely effect of misleading or deceiving consumers into believing that an association exists between them and another’s organisation’s services. The conduct complained of here clearly constitutes misleading and deceptive conduct under that legislation, as it is evident that this domain name was registered for

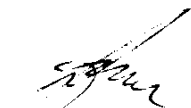
the purpose of diverting persons from our client’s official Scientology website to a web page that has nothing whatsoever to do with our client, solely for the purpose of commercial profit.

The use of our client’s marks in this manner also amounts to the tort of passing off under Australian law. Passing off is made out if it can be shown that the mark is being used in such a way as to represent that it is a mark of the Church of Scientology, or that this webpage has some affiliation with or approval by the Church, and that there is some actual or probable damage to Church of Scientology by reason of the usage of the mark. These elements are self-evident in this case as the entirety of this website is dedicated to using our client’s trademark to divert Internet users to come to the Freezone and not the Church of Scientology. Your disclaimer that your use of our client’s trademarks is not to sell products is belied by the very website itself, as the very first place you link to using these marks is your own website, “International Freezone Association” on which you offer services, books and counseling, setting prices for these.

19 April, 2006

We appreciate your prompt attention to this matter and look forward to hearing from you.

Yours sincerely,




DES RYAN
DAVIES COLLISON CAVE SOLICITORS PTY LTD

19 April, 2006

We appreciate your prompt attention to this matter and look forward to hearing from you.

Yours sincerely,



DES RYAN
DAVIES COLLISON CAVE SOLICITORS PTY LTD

I:\Commercial\OPERATORS\DJR\DJR M\060419_DJR_LTR_Michael Moore.doc

Our response follows:

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxVic 3163 th5May 2006-05-04

Attn: Des Ryan
Davies Collison Cave
Solicitors Pty Ltd.,
1 Nicholson St
Melbourne Vic 3000

Re: *Your letter advising alleged unauthorized use of registered trademarks and copyrighted materials.*

Dear Mr Ryan,

Thank you for your letter advising you are representing the Religious Technology Centre, Church of Scientology International and the L. Ron Hubbard Library and their claim that trademark and copyright infringements are occurring on a number of web sites I administrate.

I have been in consultation with my legal advisor and would like to advise you of the following:

I deny all allegations that I am infringing any trademarks or copyrights owned or registered by your client.

I have not at any time received to my hand directly any communication from you or your client to indicate any alleged trademark or copyright infringement other than this letter of yours dated 19th April 2006 to which I am responding. I have 'heard' of Cease and Desists notices being sent to Internet Hosts with whom I have hosted web-sites of mine but this has been third party only and incomplete at best.

I Trademark Infringement

The words, SCIENTOLOGY, L. RON HUBBARD, HUBBARD are used in a fair use application in discussion, informative, critique and in a generic sense as discussing the subject and discussing the founder of the religion known colloquially as Scientology. There is no commercial use of the above words and no seeking to profit or acquire any commercial gain either directly or through "passing off" or any misleading or deceptive conduct from the use of these words.

The word SCIENTOLOGIST and SCIENTOLOGISTS are not trademarked or copyright in Australia, or any other country to our knowledge, and are generic as descriptive of an individual who calls themselves a scientologist in the same way an individual might call themselves a Catholic or a Muslim. In addition these words are used in a fair use application in discussion, informative, critique and in a generic sense as discussing the subject and discussing the founder of the religion known colloquially as Scientology. There is no commercial use of the above words and no seeking to profit or acquire any commercial gain either directly or through passing off or any misleading or deceptive conduct from the use of these words.

The words "SCIENTOLOGY", "HUBBARD", "L. RON HUBBARD", "CIENCIOLOGIA", "SZCIENTOLOGIA", "SZIENTOLOGIA", "SCIENTOLOGIA", "scintology", "scientology", "scientoogy", "scientologically", "cientology", and "scietnologi" will be removed from all web sites where they are included in the meta tags.

As an act of good faith and to remove any confusion that might have occurred I will also remove the pages relating to books and the meter.

There are sufficient and appropriate disclaimers on every page of every website. However as an act of good faith I will **also** add at the TOP OF EVERY WEB SITE, and clearly seen, a disclaimer and notice that there is no connection whatsoever between the International Freezone Association and the Church of Scientology its affiliates, corporations management organizations, groups, CST or the RTC.

Re: The domain names, scientologistsfreezone.com and Ironhubbard-tribute.com:

These are sites that refer to Scientology and L Ron Hubbard in a context divorced from the commercial provision of goods or services. They are descriptive and informational and do not amount to an infringement. Many examples of these exist on the internet including xenu.net, scientologylies.com and many others.

Scientologistsfreezone.com is a informative and critical look at the religion of scientology and the words Scientology, Hubbard, L. Ron Hubbard are used in a informative state and there is no seeking to profit or acquire any commercial gain either directly or through “passing off” or any misleading or deceptive conduct from the use of these words on this website.

Ironhubbard-tribute.com is a tribute to the founder of scientology and contains historical reminiscences of individuals. The words Scientology, Hubbard, L. Ron Hubbard are used in a informative state and there is no seeking to profit or acquire any commercial gain either directly or through “passing off” or any misleading or deceptive conduct from the use of these words on this website.

Without prejudice and as an act of good faith I will remove links to commercial sites from these websites to remove any possibility of confusion that a commercial provisioning of goods and services is intended or occurs.

Re: The domain names or part of the domain names:

scientologists-freezone.com

scientologists-freezone.net

scientologists-freezone.org

scientologistsfreezone.net

scientologistsfreezone.org

Are not trademarked or copyright by your client and there is no need to pass these over to your client. Your client does not own a registered trademark on the word “scientologists”. These are generic as descriptive of an individual who calls themselves a scientologist in the same way an individual might call themselves a Catholic or a Muslim. In addition there is no commercial use of the above domain names and no seeking to profit or acquire any commercial gain either directly or through “passing off” or any misleading or deceptive conduct from the use of these words.

Re: The domain names:

scientologyfreezone.biz

scientology-freezone.biz

Are dormant as is the domain names your client registered, “scientologyfreezone.com”, “scientologyfreezone.org”, “scientologyfreezone.net” and there is no commercial use, actual or intended, of these domain names. In addition there is no seeking to profit or acquire any commercial gain either directly or through “passing off” or any misleading or deceptive conduct from the use of these words.

II Copyright Infringement

There is insufficient information regarding the alleged copyright infringement of photographs your client claims.

- A. Specifically which or what photograph(s) is infringement claimed?
- B. Who specifically owns the copyright on the photograph(s) on which copyright infringement is claimed?
- C. Can your client substantiate their claim to copyright on the photograph(s) on which copyright is claimed?

Awaiting your attention.

Your sincerely,

Michael Moore

“I promise to cooperate fully with the legal organizations of Dianetics and Scientology as developed by L. Ron Hubbard in safeguarding the ethical use and practice of the subject according to the basics of Standard Tech.:

The 1988 L. Ron Hubbard Library altered version in *Scientology 0-8*:

“I promise to cooperate fully with the authorized organizations of Dianetics and Scientology in safeguarding the ethical use and practice of those subjects.”

Alteration of the LRH Book *New Slant On Life*:

Here is the LRH original book:

“The politician, the reporter, the psychiatrist with his electric shock machine, the drug manufacturer....”

Here is the CSI (CSI is the off policy group that now runs Scientology) version:

“The politician, the reporter, the medico, the drug manufacturer....”

Note: In the CSI altered version, LRH’s words are altered 87 times.

Alteration of LRH book Introduction to 1985 LRH version of *Scientology Ethics*:

“No person under sentence or awaiting a Committee of Evidence may petition the Office of LRH”.

On page 369 of the 1998 L. Ron Hubbard Library new version:

“No person under sentence or awaiting a Committee of Evidence may validly petition”.

Note:

The alterations to *Scientology Ethics* are many and are not limited to the above example. This includes new definitions in the Glossary that do not match Tech Dictionary definitions; for example, the phrase “Tone Scale”.

Here is an original LRH PL 10 September 1982:

“This is called rip off. It is the exchange condition of robbers, tax men, governments and other criminal elements.”

Here is page 45 of the CSI new Life Improvement Course “Dynamics of Money”:

“This is called rip off. It is the exchange condition of robbers, most tax men, many governments and criminal elements.”

This Life Improvement Course alteration is interesting in view of the special deal between RTC and the IRS. In this it says David Miscavige is named “tax compliance officer”.

Alteration of the LRH book *History of Man*:

Comparison of the 1980 version to the 1988 new version:

The book contains several locations where the words *Scientology 8-8008* were changed to “Technique 80” or to “Technique 88” (page 11, 23, 87 of the 1988 issue).

The last two Pages about Scientology 8-8008 are missing entirely!

On page 130 of the 1980 issue it is written:

“TECHNIQUE 88 is an E-meter technique. It can be run without an E-meter but this permits all manner of dodging and evading. And there are usually six or ten entirely different banks in any Preclear beside his own lots of places to dodge into.” (Punctuation duplicated accurately from original?) Exact quote.

But the next sentence is missing: “But Scientology 8-8008 solves all this for you”.

Alteration of LRH tape lecture “Study—Evaluation of Information”:

The 1982 LRH version states:

“But of course, all GPMs are composed of words. They’re actually not composed of English words; they’re composed of significances which are connected to masses. These masses are very capable of pushing somebody’s head off.

GPM words are the lions, the high voltage, the various other professional danger points with which you live in Scientology—the words, the words of the GPMs, and that sort of thing.

And when you start fooling around with GPMs, you know very well you can knock your head off; you know very well that this is not something to lightly fool with; you know very well what they can do to somebody. You see somebody around on crutches gimping around, he’s got arthritis—arthritis, exclamation point, you see, and so on. What’s the matter with him? Well, he’s just all wound up in a GPM someplace; that’s really all that is wrong with him. Even if it’s an engram, why, it’s held in place with a GPM.”

This is the 1987 new version:

DELETED - all of the above has been deleted.

Note: Deletions and alterations to this tape are not limited to the above example.

Alteration of LRH SHSBC tape of 22 Jun 1961 “Running CCHs”:

Alteration of LRH SHSBC tape of 20 Feb 1962 “What Is A Withhold?”:

Over 1,000 words have been deleted from each tape.

Excerpts from 1965 edition of *Scientology: A New Slant on Life* authored by L. Ron Hubbard are in regular font, while excerpts from the 1997 edition of *Scientology: A New Slant on Life*, by Church of Scientology International, employer for hire, are in italics.

“Actually a little child derives all of his ‘how’ of life from the grace he puts upon life.”

Actually, a little child derives all of his pleasure in life from the grace he puts upon life.

“They’re looking for something, but the odd part of it is, the only time they ever find something is when they put it there first. Now, this doesn’t sound very plausible, but it’s quite true.

“They’re looking for something, but the odd part of it is, the only time they ever find something is when they put it there first. Now, this doesn’t seem very creditable, but it’s quite true”.

“And here you have somebody who is happy, who is cheerful, who is strong, who finds that most things are pleasurable; and what do we discover in this person? We find out that he is making life, and here is actually a single difference: are you making life or is life making you?”

"And here you have somebody who is happy, who is cheerful, who is strong, who finds that there is something worth doing in life, and what do we discover in this person? We find out that he is making life, and there is actually a single difference: Are you making life, or is life making you?"

"Of course, you will have difficulty if this child of yours has already been trained, controlled, ordered about, denied his own possessions. In mid-flight, you change your tactics. You try to give him his freedom. He's so suspicious of you he will have a terrible time trying to adjust. The transition period will be difficult. But, at the end of it, you'll have a well ordered, sociable child, thoughtful of you and, very important to you, a child who loves you."

"Of course, you will have difficulty if this child of yours has already been trained, controlled, ordered about, denied his own possessions. In mid-flight, you change your tactics. You try to give him his freedom. He's so suspicious of you, he will have a terrible time trying to adjust. The transition period will be terrible. But at the end of it, you'll have a well-ordered, well-trained, social child, thoughtful of you and, very important to you, a child who loves you".

Not only are there subtle contextual changes in the book, there are eight chapters in the original edition which have been completely expunged from the current edition, but there are 12 new chapters that were not in the original book. Could some or all of these be the "some text" that is referred to in the Library of Congress abstract?

Scientology: A New Slant on Life is just one amongst at least 913 titles in Library of Congress records with the author listed as "Church of Scientology International, employer for hire."

The "new matter" for many of those works includes writing, editing, and compilation, strongly suggesting that each has been changed in some way from the original works. You may be surprised at some of the titles on that list (including the venerable *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*), so we selected a few samples from the Library of Congress records and put them here on the site.

In *Creation of Human Ability* by L Ron Hubbard copyright 1954, p 3:

"3. SPACE, ENERGY, OBJECTS, FORM, AND TIME ARE THE RESULT OF CONSIDERATIONS MADE AND/OR AGREED UPON OR NOT BY THE STATIC, AND ARE PERCEIVED SOLELY BECAUSE THE STATIC CONSIDERS THAT IT CAN PERCEIVE THEM."

In *L. Ron Hubbard Scientology 0-8* copyright 1988 L. Ron Hubbard Library (which is DBA for Church of Spiritual Technology) page 83:

"Axiom 3: Space, energy, objects, form and time are the result of considerations made and/or agreed upon by the static and are perceived solely because the static considers that it can perceive them."

First change is of course the switching from Capitalization to italics

The Axioms were capitalized to stress that they are VERY important senior data. Putting them in italics alters their importance.

Last and most important, an full concept has been dropped out.

I.e: ".....AND/OR AGREED UPON OR NOT BY THE STATIC..." original LRH

as compared to the RTC/CST version.: "and/or agreed upon by the static..."

L. Ron Hubbard

HCO PL 10 September 1982

Exchange, Org Income and Staff Pay

Here is the Original LRH quote:

“First consider a group which takes in money but does not deliver anything in exchange. This is called rip-off. It is the ‘exchange’ condition of robbers, tax men, governments and other criminal elements.”

Here is the *Life Improvement Course* version:

“First consider a group which takes in money but does not deliver anything in exchange. This is called rip-off. It is the ‘exchange’ condition of robbers, most tax men, many governments and criminal elements.”

Here is yet another example from *The Dynamics of Money* course workbook:

RUNNING CCHs (Level 1 tape)

A lecture given on 22 June 1961

SHSBC-18 renumbered 20, of 22 Jun 61, Running CCHs

[re-recorded by St. Hill] [75 minutes long]

In the Hubbard College of Administration, LRH tapes (too many to list here) are being used on at least one course which have been edited so that where LRH said “PC” in the original lecture, he now says the word “person.”

[this was checked against the old pre-Clearsound academy cassettes, material missing from the Clearsound version is marked “>” by a researcher]

STUDY TAPES

There are three missing tape lectures by Ron in the revised L. Ron Hubbard Library version of the *Student Hat* and *The Study Tapes*.

The following tapes are *missing* from the original *Student Hat* and *The Study Tapes*.

1. “Education: Point of Agreement”
2. “Education”
3. “Methods of Education”

There use to be total of 12 tapes in the “by L. Ron Hubbard” version, but now there are only nine tapes in the “By L. Ron Hubbard Library” version.

It’s interesting to note that the front cover of the plastic tape binder and transcript book say .. *The Study Tapes*” ... by L. Ron Hubbard (on the original with 12 tapes), and

The Study Tapes .. *L. Ron Hubbard* (in the L. Ron Hubbard Library version with nine tapes) It’s missing the “by” next to LRH because L. Ron Hubbard is now included as part of the title, not as the author

In the Petition Section of the 1998 “ethics” book *Introduction to Scientology Ethics*, there is a new policy of 6 May 1965 (no date or title reference is given). I noted that these four words omitted...

- 1) “the office of LRH.”

In the Petition Section, the original wording is:

“No person under sentence or awaiting a Committee of Evidence may validly petition *the office of LRH*” (emphasis added to the missing words in the 1998 ethics book), and it has been altered to say:

“No person under sentence or awaiting a Committee of Evidence may validly petition.”

But that's not what the 1985 Ethics book “by L. Ron Hubbard” says or what the green on white policy says in the *Basic Staff Volume*. What it says is...

The 1985 “by L. Ron Hubbard” version *documented* the source of the *Introduction to Scientology Ethics* data in a “bibliography.” The back has a page that references all the articles. It says “Bibliography” at the top of the page.

The following materials by L. Ron Hubbard were used in the compilation of this work. They are listed in the order of their occurrence. It goes on to list the Policy references.

There is no such documentation in the 1998 version. Neither are the exact policies referenced in the 1993 LRH Library version. Even though there is something *called* a bibliography, but it is only a reference to all the Scientology books available, no reference to where the data in the book *specifically* came from.

It's too hard to check for accuracy of LRH data if sources are *omitted*.

3) Another omission is the “Table of *Conditions*.” Yes, that says Table of Conditions, not table of contents. There is something called a Table of Conditions in the old book.

The 1997 version of *Scientology: A New Slant on Life* is totally *missing* the following nine chapters from the original text. (Copyright 1965, 1972):

The Reason Why

The Conditions of Existence

Myths of the Mind

The Man Who Succeeds

On Death of the Consciousness

Accent on Ability

Freedom vs Entrapment

The Human Mind

Communication

Here is a list of some specific Alter-Is or Outpoints by number in *New Slant on Life* (NSOL)

1) The 1972 edition says on the title page that “*This edition contains several corrections, made under the direction of author to the earlier version; it also adds the chapter entitled “Myths of the Mind”, which replaces an extract from Science of Survival.*”

The 1988 and 1997 versions omit the very chapter “Myths of the Mind” that apparently Ron had ordered, according to the 1972 edition on its title page. For some reason, the alter-ised version offers no editor explanation as to why all the previous nine chapters are now entirely missing. It's left as a total mystery.

Some other changes to *Scientology: A New Slant on Life*: (NSOL)

The phrase “universe is to him no longer a problem,” has been changed to 2. “universe is, to him rather a pawn,” and “the science of Scientology” has been changed to “the religious philosophy of Scientology.”—Chapter 2 *The True Story of Scientology (Is this the source of both originals and the changes? Yes*

In another original statement: “The politician, the reporter, the psychiatrist with his electric shock machine, the drug manufacturer, the militarist and arms manufacturer, the police and the undertaker, to name the leaders of the list, fatten only upon ‘the dangerous environment...’ ” has been changed to “The politician, the reporter, the medico, the drug manufacturer, the militarist and arms manufacturer, the police and the undertaker, to name the leaders of the list, fatten only upon ‘the dangerous environment.’ ”

Note: “the medico” in the altered version replace “the psychiatrist with his electric shock machine....”

Note: In the altered version, the conclusion of the answer to the problem of uncertainty is totally *missing*.

What the original “by L. Ron Hubbard” version says at the tail end of this chapter is ... "Such a state can be remedied. One merely causes the individual to observe in terms of the three universes."

(The information above is *missing* from the new version.)]

Chapter 8, “The Conditions of Existence” is missing.

Missing Data. Again, I can’t compare this chapter to the altered version because in the altered version, this great chapter on the three conditions that comprise life (BE, DO, HAVE) has mysteriously disappeared. It’s no longer in the book. Instead, “The Dynamics of Existence” is Chapter Eight of the altered version, and is not even included in the “by L. Ron Hubbard” version. Perhaps it is just coincidental that the chapters *sound* similar.

Chapter 9, “Myths of the Mind”

Missing Data. Here again, I can’t compare this chapter to the altered version because in the altered version, this great chapter on the curse of past pretense “knowledge” is totally gone from the new version even though it was Ron’s wish to *add* this important chapter as mentioned in the beginning of NSOL.

Page 15:

1. “The transition period will be difficult” has been changed to “The transition period will be terrible.”

1. “...well-ordered, sociable child” has been altered to read “...well-ordered, well-trained, [added word] social [changed word] child,”

[NOTE: Please realize the differences in meanings between *sociable* and *social*. They are NOT the same.]

The following is from a letter by a concerned Scientologist: “I’ve documented EIGHTY-SEVEN alter-ises in [*Scientology: A New Slant on Life*].”

I went through his list of specifics, but haven’t included it in this document.

Some of the major repetitive changes include:

1. Psychiatrists are no longer the leading “Merchants of Chaos”; “Medicos” has taken its place. 2.

“Scientology” is not a science. The word “science” has been changed to “subject.” 3. Capitalization has been removed; thus, the affected word has altered importance, for example, in words such as “Man,” meaning “mankind,” among several other changes.

In comparison to LRH’s original text titled *Scientology: The Fundamentals of Thought (FOT)* by L. Ron Hubbard, Copyright 1956, 1972, 1973, it’s now entitled *L. Ron Hubbard, Scientology: The Fundamentals of Thought*, by L. Ron Hubbard Library, Copyright 1988, 1990, 1997.

List of Alter-Ises

I will now go on to show *exactly*, chapter by chapter in Fundamentals of Thought what has been alter-ised. Version #1 shows the *original* text by Ron himself, and Version #2 shows the new L. Ron Hubbard Library version.

1) Original “by L. Ron Hubbard” ... “ *which treats of (embraces) human ability. It is an extension of DIANE-TICS which is in itself an extension of old-time faculty-psychology of 400 years ago.*”

2) Altered “L. Ron Hubbard Library” version: “... which treats of (embraces) human ability. It is an extension of *Dianetics* which is in itself an extension of old-time faculty-psychology of 400 years ago.”

2) “Scientology is an applied religious philosophy.” “Scientology is further defined as the study and handling of the spirit in relationship to itself, universes and other life.” “Any comparison between Scientology and the the subject known as Psychology is nonsense.” (Text has been added in the new version, It is *not* in the original *Fundamentals of Thought* that was written by Ron.)

1) None of the following text (in #2) is contained in the original “by LRH’s” text of *Fundamentals of Thought*.

2) “Scientology is a route, a way, rather than a dissertation or an assertive body of knowledge. Through its drills and studies one may find the truth for oneself. It is the only think that can show you who you really are. The technology is therefore no expounded as something to believe but something to do. The end result of Scientology studies and drills is a renewed awareness of self as a spiritual and immortal being. Only those who believe, as do psychiatrists and psychologists, that man is a soulless animal or who wish for their own reasons to keep man unhappy and oppressed are in any conflict with Scientology.”

1) “It is employed as well by persons in business...”

2) “Scientology is employed as well by business...”

[NOTE: There are dozens and dozens of words missing in parentheses () . that in the original book . clarified the meaning of the word. Also, capitalizations have been changed to italics.]

I feel the above (in red) is a repeat from earlier. What do you think? Keep it or lose it? Keep it. It iterates that this is something that is done throughout the books and emphasizes the concerted effort to change.

1) The world headquarters for Scientology is the Hubbard College of Scientology, Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, England. In addition, there are major Scientology organizations on practically every continent on earth.

2) There are Scientology organizations located throughout the world. [It no longer says where world headquarters is.]

In this same paragraph:

Literally *hundreds* of omissions of capitalization in places where I'm sure Ron *intended* to add emphasis or importance to that word. The outpoint here is altered importance.

Chapter 4, “The Eight Dynamics”

Chapter 6, “The Reason Why”

1) “There is freedom amongst barriers.”

2) “There is freedom among barriers.”

1) “This, then, is the broad picture of life, and these elements are used in its understanding, in bringing life into focus and in making it less confusing.”

2) “This, then, is the broad picture of life, and in bringing life into focus and making it less confusing, these elements are used in its understanding.”

[The alter-is is that the second is written out of sequence.]

1) “father” [Only once does LRH capitalize father when he uses it to emphasize in “Father’s universe”]

2) “Father” [is capitalized *eight* additional times. In *Websters Dictionary*, the formalized capitalization of the term is only used when addressing a Christian priest. It is also only capitalized when used as another term for God. Therefore, potential confusion could result from somebody reading this newly version of *Fundamentals of Thought*, especially a Christian.]

1) “...since the only one who is present with the Preclear is the Auditor...”

2) “...since the only one who is present with the Preclear is the Auditor...”

(It’s apparent that Ron capitalized “Auditor” as a mark of respect to the most valuable beings on the planet. Certainly “Auditor” deserves to be capitalized over “Father.” Not capitalizing Auditor like Ron did makes them less.)

Chapter 11, “Scientology Processing”

‘The Code of a Scientologist’ is a major alter-is from Ron’s original *FOT* book, and it is missing vital points. What Ron wrote then is what Ron wrote. *Period*. Any alter-ising of his words is a crime against Scientologists and the world and creates major distrust when found out.

Chapter 12, “Exact Processes”

“The Game Conditions” and “No-Game Conditions” are not listed in the single-column format, which creates potential confusion as to the order in which they are listed on the scale.

“Mother and Father” is strangely capitalized many times. A few paragraphs later, “father” is mysteriously no longer capitalized.

It has also been said that further changes to already altered L. Ron Hubbard works are in the cards, including a rewrite of the original *Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health*, for example. This is being done on the basis that the book is too hard to read for most people. Not a very good commentary on the RTC’s opinion on the ability of most people to read. There are changes to other books and courses planned. These would be an even greater departure from the originals, if this is true.

If one wishes to delve further into this the following links provide further changes that have occurred.

<http://scientologistsfreezone.com/Analysis%20of%20DOT.pdf>

<http://scientologistsfreezone.com/summary-of-alterations.pdf>

<http://friendsoflrh.org/>

<http://www.dasdrittejahrtausend.de/TechAlterationsList-e.html>

<https://www.truthaboutscientology.com/alteringtech.htm>

https://www.truthaboutscientology.com/alter/gene_zimmer_2d_altered.html

<http://english.freiescientologen.de/index.php?>

[title=Fake of the ESTO Series lecture 1 shows IRS control of Scientology](http://english.freiescientologen.de/index.php?title=Fake_of_the_ESTO_Series_lecture_1_shows_IRS_control_of_Scientology)

[Wikipedia http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nineteen_Eighty-Four](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nineteen_Eighty-Four)

*plethora: noun: A very large amount of something, especially a larger amount than you need, want or can deal with.

Examples: *There’s a plethora of books about the royal family. The plethora of rules and regulations is both contradictory and confusing.*

(from *Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary*)

Copyright & Trademark Questions

“Freedom for man does not mean freedom to injure man. Freedom of speech does not mean freedom to harm by lies.”—Scientology: A New Slant on Life, by L. Ron Hubbard.

No Church, group, organisation or business has the right to suppress the application or practice of one’s chosen religion or philosophy. That right is guaranteed in most countries in the Western world and many others outside of it.

Despite this, the current Church philosophy appears to be one of using the trademark and copyright acts, not as a means of protecting the religious interests but, if one reads the “cease and desist” letters issued from their legal representatives, but as a protection of pecuniary and financial interest, not philosophical. In fact the legislation relating to copyright and trademark laws were designed for the protection of financial and intellectual interests of businesses, not charitable organisations such as Churches. The example sent to us gives you an idea. I have copies of other letters sent to other Scientologists in the field.

The Church seems to use many frivolous Strategic Lawsuits against Public Participation (SLAPP). A SLAPP is a lawsuit that is intended to censor, intimidate and silence suits and harassment techniques as a method of suppressing the knowledge of and inhibiting the application of the technology. They have also altered the word “squirrel”. Originally defined by Hubbard in the Policy Letter, “Keeping Scientology Working,” as “someone who alters the technology or practices ‘off-beat’ practices”, the Church now applies that term as a indiscriminate blanket label to all those who practice outside of or without the official sanction of the Church. The Church also uses the threat of a perceived loss of future freedom as a spiritual being if one does not comply. The fact that the being is immortal anyway seems to have completely escaped them.

The Religious Technology Center, under the auspices of the CST, holds a license on the copyright on certain words relating to the writings of L. Ron Hubbard. The CST owns the copyrights and licences them to the RTC who grant the Church of Scientology(tm) permission to use them, and could remove them at any time. The Church does not own any copyrights. It has recently been discovered that some of these copyrights are actually running out and are not being renewed. This does not mean one cannot use those words. It means that one cannot pretend to own the copyright on them, or use them to allude that one is the copyright owner and able to enjoy the benefits bestowed upon the copyright owner. Also one cannot use them to make money or include them in a business name in which one expects to make money. The concern now seems to be for the loss of the monetary value of the technology available outside the Church. Over the past few years, the Church has taken to “begging” for money to purchase and or construct more buildings and enhance their real estate holdings.

But this does not mean you cannot say or write the word Scientology or any of the other words the Church has “copyrighted” in normal conversation and writing. The truth is that the Church does *not* have a monopoly on

the spiritual freedom of the individual. They were originally vested with the guardianship of the technology, but this responsibility has fallen by the wayside. It is now up to us to take on this responsibility and walk in the boots Ron has bestowed upon us.

Copyright and trademark laws were put in place to protect the commercial interests of businesses, not to make a monopoly of spiritual salvation.

Are the words, “Scientology”, “Hubbard”, or “L.Ron Hubbard” actually copyrightable? Scientology is a descriptive word that designates a religion—The Church has been quick to stoutly maintain its religious status legally and when it comes to tax matters—and Hubbard, of course, is an individual. Look in the phone book and you will find hundreds, if not thousands, of Hubbards. If I changed my name to Hubbard by Deed Poll, would I be also subject to the copyright laws?

According to an entry in Wikipedia:

Freedom of religion and belief is a guarantee by a government for freedom of belief for individuals and freedom of worship for individuals and groups. It is considered by many to be a fundamental human right. Freedom of religion must also include the freedom to practice no religion (irreligion) or the belief that there exists no deity (atheism).

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights adopted by the 58 Member States of the United Nations General Assembly on December 10, 1948, at the Palais de Chaillot in Paris, France defines freedom of religion and belief as follows:

"Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship, and observance."

Freedom of religion as a legal concept is related to but not identical with religious toleration, separation of Church and state, or laïcité (a secular state). “

Note that this includes teaching.

International law

In international law, freedom of religion and belief is protected by the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR). This protection extends to those professing belief in no religion, which includes humanist, atheist, rationalist, and agnostic beliefs.

The “Creed of the Church” states, in part:

That all men have inalienable rights to their own religious practices and their performance;

That all men have inalienable rights to conceive, choose, assist or support their own organizations, Churches and governments;

That all men have inalienable rights to think freely, to talk freely, to write freely their own opinions and to counter or utter or write upon the opinions of others;

and:

And that no agency less than God has the power to suspend or set aside these rights, overtly or covertly.

The vast quantity of C&D (Cease & Desist) notices the RTC obsessively puts out demonstrates that the RTC disagrees with the Creed laid down by its own founder and the International Law on Religious freedom. Scientology is not called the most litigious Church in the world for nothing.

It seems evident that the Church is embarking on a totally different agenda than that visualized by the Founder, L. Ron Hubbard, and it comes as no surprise that almost all of the original Scientologists who were “with

Ron” in the beginning have all either left or been booted out, making the Church also one of the biggest ex-communicators of all time. Information on this is available at: [Saint Hill Declares](#).

Anyone to Declare?

“Since we can now handle all types of cases, disconnection as a condition is cancelled.”

HCOPL of 15 November 1968

Cancellation of Disconnection

L. Ron Hubbard

Excommunication is one of those touchy subjects in religion, especially with the orthodox or official religion. Excommunication has been practiced throughout history as both a method of keeping a religion pure as well as an applied punishment for non-adherence to the religious rituals and tenets of the group or culture.

Many of the laws we now follow have been derived from a religious background, and there are many similarities between the various popular religions as to what constitutes a break in religious tenets and tort law. One could say that imprisonment is a form of excommunication imposed by society when guilt is established of breaking the law.

However there is a difference between religious law and common or legislative law. The part that we will examine relating to Scientology is the aspect of excommunication or shunning. In Scientological parlance it is widely known as the “Declare”.

But first let’s look at excommunication as it is practiced by some other current religions and some of the ramifications inherent in the excommunication process.

The Catholic and Scientology Churches are not the only ones to practice excommunication; this practice has been applied in Jewish law, Amish, Bible Tract, Christian, Muslim, Jehovah’s Witnesses, Baha’i Faith, as well as many others.

The degree to which the shunning is imposed is as important as the reason for the shunning, and this leads us to the discovery that there are two types of shunning: Active and Passive.

Passive shunning is the most common in most religions and is the state where the person is simply shunned from the official organ or Church. They are ignored, as in the Jehovah’s Witness or the Bible Tract society. The person is simply ignored, as if they are not there. This degree is really only effective where the person remains in the culture or group. Once they leave the group or join another group, this is somewhat ineffective. A Catholic person who has been excommunicated can still operate in society and mingle with and have relationships with other Catholics. Indeed, other Catholics may not even be aware that this person has been excommunicated.

In close-knit communities, however, excommunication is more effective as a form of law, either for the protection of the group or as a mild form of punishment to enforce or encourage compliance with the groups morals or dictates.

Active shunning, on the other hand, may include actively going out of one's way to punish the person. This is over and above the act of excommunication. It may even extend outside the boundaries of community and legislative law. The Declare and "fair game" process as practiced by the official Church of Scientology may come into this category

Per the US Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals:

Permitting prosecution of a cause of action in tort, while not criminalizing the conduct at issue, would make shunning an "unlawful act." Imposing tort liability for shunning on the Church or its members would, in the long run, have the same effect as prohibiting the practice and would compel the Church to abandon part of its religious teachings.

Shunning, although it may invoke some religions restrictions, cannot stand above the law of the country.

Community issues are important here also. How far should shunning go? Should it be active or passive? 1) May one shun or excommunicate a person when the shunning process might (or will) drive this person completely away from the religious community or religious observance? and 2) May one shun or exclude the relatives of a person in order to encourage the person to cease his or her activities? And is this a form of inflicted punishment upon those also?

It can be established that shunning only works on the person being shunned *if* he or she agrees that the shunning restricts him or her from the faith that is excluding him or her.

What is leverage and what is punishment? Is using children, for example, as leverage different from punishing them by denying them access to their father, who may be shunned, although they are not guilty of the apparent tenet violations of their father? And how far should the chain extend? Should those who associate with the shunned person also be shunned by the fact of association? Should those who associate with those who are associating with the shunned person also be shunned? Where does it stop?

There are three issues here. The first is the applicability of the Tort (tort: A wrongful act or an infringement of a right (other than under contract) leading to legal liability) to inflict intentional harm, such as emotional distress and or damages). The second is the applicability of the First Amendment (US law) protection, and similar in other countries, to provide positive immunity to religious groups that engage in contact that does not conflict with tort law doctrines. The third is the first amendment and defense of the individual undergoing shunning, either active or passive, and the question of emotional, physical or financial distress caused by the act of excommunication. An entire volume could be written on these but we will cover these lightly due to space constraints

For example. A person who has worked in the Sea Organization since childhood has been brought up in that environment. This person only the practices and training inherent within that society. This person is then, for whatever reason, thrust out of that environment into one that is almost completely alien to him or her, and in which they have no experience or training. Is this passive or active excommunication? (Taking into account the emotional and not to mention financial distress and lack of ability to fit in with the society in which they have immediately been thrust.)

This is akin to spending 30 years in prison and then being sent outside into a different world, but worse, in fact, as in these cases the individual usually has some prior experience of the outside world; whereas, the ex-Sea Organization member would not.

In addition, some courts of law hold it to be true that religious disciplines or actions cannot be actionable on the disciplined member while the disciplined member remains a member of the religious organization. What if when they were shunned from that religious organisation and were no longer a member and therefore no longer subject to the morals and religious disciplines of the organisation?

To what degree a person is considered a member of a religious organization is in question, however. One *must* to be a member in order for a particular religious discipline to be applicable, but if the person is then *not* a

member of the religious organization then such agreed upon disciplines are not applicable to the individual any more than anyone else not a member of that organization or group.

This is dangerous ground for the Church. Declaring and actively being involved in activities likely to cause distress of any kind could then be pointed as discriminatory and harassment of a person not a member of the organization at best, and possibly criminal at worst.

Many courts have taken the basic approach that shunning and excommunication, which would include Declaring, for our purposes, are actionable conduct, even when it is unaccompanied by any other activity.

For example, the Church of Scientology of California at one point—and perhaps still does, adopted a policy of “fair game” towards individuals who have been excommunicated. One court described the doctrine as follows:

“Under Scientology’s ‘fair game’ policy, someone who threatened Scientology by leaving the Church ‘may be deprived of property or injured by any means by a Scientologist . The targeted defector may be tricked, sued or lied to or destroyed.’ ”

This places the Church of Scientology actions outside the protection of law and indeed may even place them in tort.

This can include such activities as:

Harassment

Instigating hate

Unwarranted Investigation with a view to obtaining information uncondusive to the interests of the offended party

Splitting up families

Anonymous phone calls

Threatening behaviour towards the individual
intimidation

Spying

Planned campaigns to hinder or restrict the lawful financial activities of the individual

Any activities that interfere in the affairs of the offended party

Intentional rumour mongering, slander and defamation of character

Frivolous law suits with the intention of restricting the activities and personal rights of the individual, also known as SLAPP suits.

These would be active shunning with a vengeance.

It has also been said that even the mere fact of “declaring” a person Suppressive may be cause for bringing civil actions for defamation of character, especially if the claims were incorrect! To state that a person is suppressive of other people when they are not would likely constitute slander. This may explain why the number of public “Declares” has reduced.

Since the demise of the founder of Scientology, many people have been “Declared”. In the late 1980s over 2,000 people were declared! This is contrary to the writings of L. Ron Hubbard, who states that only 2.5 per cent of any given society is “actually suppressive”. However, the Church has declared many people simply because they disagree with the Church, or more pointedly, the self-styled Chairman of the Board, or associate with others who have been declared. This dizzy ring-a-ring-a-roses has now diluted the original purpose of isolating out those people who would destroy Scientology so much, that it has now degraded the action of isolating out people, based not just upon any factual statement of suppressive guilt, but encompassing the concept of declaring anyone who does not toe the official line. “If you are not with us, you are against us” is the Church's indiscriminate unspoken battle cry. As well as being an injustice to those so declared, it also hides those people who well may be suppressive under an all-encompassing banner to which increasingly fewer people pay heed.

At scientologistsfreezone.com/declared-list.shtml one can find people, almost all who were close associates of the founder of Scientology and who participated to a significant extent in building up the Church in its heyday, who have now been declared for one reason or another.

It is very difficult to believe that all of those people, many of them close associates of L. Ron Hubbard for many years, are or were suppressive and yet at the same time were honored by Ron Hubbard and were responsible for much of the support Hubbard got in building up the organization in the early days. In the Data Series of Illogics, that would be called contrary facts.

That so many of the original adherents were “Declared” shortly after the demise of Ron Hubbard strongly suggests that the purpose of declaring a person has changed from the original, which was to protect the technology, to the purpose of preventing the technology from being protected. The Office of Special Affairs (OSA), originally set up to *protect* the Technology from suppressive outside influences (under its prior name of Guardians Office, or GO), is now used to *stop* or *prevent* the technology from being protected.

In its present guise, there could be some justification for many current “Declarees”, to coin a word, to question the legal validity of the active shunning process imposed by the Church of Scientology and the possible effect it may have upon them and their families. Certainly, unless the Church assumes more responsibility and reviews its current stance on the question of shunning, it is quite likely to continue to contract instead of expand at an alarming speed.

The Buddhist philosophy has had no policy of shunning and does not exclude anyone. It has also been expanding nonstop since its inception.

Perhaps there is a lesson to be learned here.

The Rehabilitation Project Force (RPF)

The RPF was originally started by LRH as a way of bringing those individuals who were having a hard time of it in the Sea Org and who were not being a full member of the team up to being able to confront the tasks they were set.

Over the years this has, by all accounts received, turned into a cheap labour force with little regard for the rights of the individual. Some people have apparently been in the RPF for up to seven years. This surely defeats the original purpose of the RPF? It does not take seven years for someone to be able to confront the physical universe.

The Sea Organisation is distinctly navy-orientated and many naval terms are used throughout the Flag Orders and in the RPF Newsletters as a consequence.

For further information on the set up formation and administration of the RPF go to <http://scientologistsfreezone.com/rpffo.shtml>

Some years ago, a list of those who were on or in the RPF at that time was displayed in a letter smuggled out of the RPF.

I'm here in the PAC [Pacific, in Los Angeles] RPF and I'm going to tell the world the nightmare we are going through here in the west wing of blue PAC building, where we are all being secluded from the world. Come by and look at the windows of the 2nd floor of Catalina street. You will see white plastic in front of all the windows, so we can't be seen by anybody from the outside! Hopefully I will be allowed to get out of here soon...

I have watched several people that managed to blow (blow = leaving without permission, Scientology term) from the RPF. If the person is 'recovered' by the PAC 'security' they are put into the RPF's RPF. That is a Rehabilitation Project Force to the RPF itself! Talk about being subdued and treated like a rat! The members of the RPF's RPF can not even talk to other members in the RPF! The punishment for the others in the group when someone blows is horrific! The 'security is increased from having one buddy watching you all the time, to TWO persons being with you all the time. When you are in the basement painting or doing some work off the crew lines, and have to go to the bathroom, the other two persons have to come with you and 'watch you', and each other, waiting outside the can until you are done! Can you imagine how ridiculous that is? You can't even go and take a dump in peace!

I have seen others getting a 'Fitness Board Turndown' in order to get kicked out of the Sea Org. There is an elaborate administrative procedure to be allowed to leave. One must have a 'severance pay' of tiny \$500 to be allowed to leave. Can you believe it? After all those years of trustworthy service to the Sea Org, you get \$500 and are kicked out into the street. I have no clue what it costs to live in the real world these days, but I believe the \$500 will last about one week. I think a month's rent in LA is something like \$800 to \$1,000. Is that right? Having worked day and night for many years as an Executive, 'helping others' and following orders, we get 500 bucks! And it takes forever, months and months sometimes before people are allowed to leave. We're told that 'it's not approved in the FP yet' (FP= Financial Planning, done once a week and the money is then dispersed to what it is approved for). Meanwhile the guys trying to leave are in the basement like rats, kept away from any staff members and out of the view of any public, so as to 'not upset them' or 'cause enturbulation' for them. We are in the basement scraping paint off the floor, 10 hours a day, painting old dusty pipes with color coding, which is being glorified with 'we are doing great work that the staff will be proud of'. Who cares if the damn pipes in the basement are red, green, blue or black?

There are many people that have been dismissed from GOLD [same address as Golden Era Production, in Hemet, California] and sent to the RPF. Probably they didn't get along with 'the Management' or David Mis-carriage (misspelled?) I think they are getting rid of the smart and clever guys that are a threat to expose DM's international fraud and police organization.

If you have taken any services in the past or wonder where some people in the Sea Org are these days, I will list out for you, from the top of my head, who is right now here in the RPF, or recently graduated, or who has recently blown or has been SP declared or "Fitness Boarded" out of the Sea Org with a "probational SP declare". This is something new that has been invented. Another piece of squirrel administrative technology. Nobody can find a reference what that is. One is declared a Suppressive Person on a probational basis. One still has to "make good" (do the steps A to E, AND a personalized "re-entry" program) to be able to come

back, but one is not “officially SP declared” on the standard lines with an issue that goes to everyone. If every SP Declare was published, lots of Scientologists would be enturbulated, because there have been so many. Basically, one is told to “shut up” and if you make any noise you will get declared! Anyway, I’m not afraid to tell everybody about this, as I will probably be SP declared the second they find out who it is that is writing this IN THE RPF!! Thank God I have a friend that is helping me to get the information out to the world so something can be done about this. Let’s see how long it will take for the smart guys at INT and OSA to figure out who it is that is helping me. Well, I think PAC security better get on the stick or they will be losing some sleep and have some extra work to do...

*I have a lot more to say, and I can tell you a lot about all these peoples’ lives and dilemmas. I have enough to write a book, which I plan to do, as soon as they kick me out! Stay tuned for further updates..
Anonymous.*

A further eight updates were released and are available on request from the author.

Cease and Desist Notices

The Church of Scientology is the most litigious Church in the world.

Here is a list of just a few of the Cease and Desist demands made by the Church through their legal representatives around the world.

This represents almost an obsession with protecting trademark and copyright. Why?

The Catholic Church does not see fit to embark on such a paranoid approach against its parishioners. Nor do the Orthodox Jewish Church, Islam, Buddhist, Taoist, Quaker, Mormon, Christian Scientists, or any other religious body or faith, for that matter.

The Church of Scientology has ex-communicated (Declared) the most people in the world, even surpassing the Catholic Church in its heyday.

In one year, the Church of Scientology declared 2,000 people. Almost *all* of the original Scientologists that worked with Ron, including his own wife, were declared as being suppressive people. Ninety percent of these persons who worked with Ron were Declared after Ron Hubbard died and the new ‘regime’ took over.

Here is a short sample list of just a few C&D notices.

Scientology Complains that Advanced Technology appears in Google Groups, Religious Technology Center, October 29, 2005.

Scientology complains of Archived copyright and trademark, Religious Technology Center (“RTC”), Bridge Publications, Inc. (BPI).

Church of Scientology International (CSI) and the L. Ron Hubbard Library, October 11, 2005.

Scientologists Dislike the TruthaboutScientology.com, Church of Scientology Western United States, Church of Scientology Celebrity Centre International, Church of Scientology Flag Ship Service Organization, Church of Scientology Flag Service Organization and unspecified others, September 30, 2005.

Scientology Complains that Advanced Technology appears in Google Groups, Religious Technology Center, September 20, 2005.

Scientology objects to “ScienTOMogy”, Religious Technology Center, September 14, 2005.

Scientology Unhappy With Post on Google Groups, Religious Technology Center, August 22, 2005.

Scientologists Say Hurry Up With The Takedown, Religious Technology Center, April 20, 2005.

Group posting allegedly over the “Edge”, Star's Edge International, April 15, 2005.

Scientology Raises Another Objection, Church of Scientology, April 1, 2005.

Scientologist’s Counsel Dianetically Opposed to Posting Copyrighted Work on Internet Without Authorization, Religious Technology Center, February 17, 2005.

Scientology Complains to Google (#10), RTC, September 19, 2003.

Scientology Complains to Google (#11), Bridge Publications (Scientologists), September 19, 2003.

Scientology Complains to Google (#9), Religious Technology Center, August 26, 2003.

RTC Rides Again, Religious Technology Center (RTC), June 30, 2003.

Scientology Complains to Google (#8), Religious Technology Center, June 11, 2003.

Scientology claims copyright and trademark infringement, Church of Scientology, Religious Technology Center, January 31, 2003.

Scientology Hits a Host, Religious Technology Center, December 16, 2002..

Religious Technology Center disapproves again, Religious Technology Center (Scientology), December 13, 2002..

Scientology complains ScientologyWatch infringes trademark, Religious Technology Center (Scientology), November 20, 2002..

Scientology Complaint to Google (#7), Religious Technology Center, August 15, 2002.

Scientology Complaint to Google (#6), Religious Technology Center, June 19, 2002.

Scientology Complaint to Google (#5), Religious Technology Center, April 29, 2002.

Scientology Complaint to Google (#4), Religious Technology Center and Bridge Productions, April 18, 2002.

Scientology Complaint to Google (#3), Religious Technology Center and Bridge Productions, April 10, 2002.

Scientology Complaint to Google (#2), Religious Technology Center and Bridge Publications, April 9, 2002.

Google Asked to Delist Scientology Critics (#1), Church of Scientology, March 8, 2002.

RTC Overreaches Again, RTC, January 3, 2002.

Scientology opposes truthaboutScientology.com, Religious Technology Center, December 11, 2001.

Posting of Scientology excerpts, Religious Technology Center

Sperrung Ihrer Domains, Church of Scientology

CafePress.com IP Policy, Scientology

RTC Notices Another, Religious Technology Center.

Many individual auditors and practitioners of Scientology have also received C & D notices.

Scientology IRS Secret Deal

The Religious Technology Center and the Inland Revenue Service of the UD hatched a deal whereby the Church would not be harassed for any further tax and would, in effect, be able to operate tax free.

This deal includes:

Notwithstanding the above, in light of, inter alia, the size and complexity of the Church and the Service, certain concerns of the Service and the Church remain. In addition, there is a need for improved communication between the parties. Thus, under section IV, a Church Tax Compliance Committee (CTCC) has been created to undertake certain obligations during a seven-year transition period. The CTCC is to be comprised of the largest United States Church entities, as well as those individuals who are the highest ecclesiastical or corporate authorities within the Church. The Service, through the Assistant Commissioner, has agreed to meet with the CTCC upon their request during the transition period to address any questions arising from the ongoing performance of the parties' obligations under this Agreement.

“A. In General. In general, the parties to the Agreement intend that the below-described issues be finally and conclusively resolved under this Agreement.”

“B. Payment in Consideration of Resolution of Outstanding Issues.”

“1. At the same time this Agreement is executed, Church of Scientology International is paying by banker's draft the sum of Twelve and One-Half Million United States Dollars (US \$12,500,000.00), receipt of which the

Service hereby acknowledges, as consideration for the settlement of outstanding issues with the Service as set forth in this Agreement.”

So this deal included a one off payment of \$12.5 Million US dollars to the IRS. This is chicken feed because the RTC holds sway over what is estimated to be close to a Billion dollars. The future import of this means that much of the tax the RTC would have had to pay, they do not have to pay, and this has increased the coffers of the Church to unimaginable heights.

Some further interesting extracts follow.

IV. Obligations and Undertakings During the Transition Period.

A. Establishment of Church Tax Compliance Committee 1. Purpose of Church Tax Compliance Committee. The Church Signatories and others as described below shall form a Church Tax Compliance Committee (the “CTCC”). The purpose of the CTCC is to ensure that Scientology-related entities, including those recognized under section III of this Agreement as tax-exempt, continue to be organized and operated in conformity with the requirements of Code section 501(c)(3) and the provisions of this Agreement. Further, the CTCC is to ensure that no Scientology-related entity, regardless of whether the entity is described in Code section 501(c)(3), engages in any conduct that may endanger the tax-exempt status of any other Scientology-related entity or that would otherwise be in contravention of this Agreement. The membership of the CTCC shall guarantee the obligations of any Scientology-related entity as to necessary compliance with the Code and the requirements of this Agreement. In addition, the CTCC will facilitate communication between the parties to this Agreement.

c. Individual CTCC members. The individual members of the CTCC are David Miscavige, Norman Starkey, Mark Rathbun and Heber Jentzsch. No individual member of the CTCC shall be permitted to withdraw from service on the CTCC, except by reason of death, being adjudicated an incompetent, or by mutual agreement of the parties to this Agreement.

4. Actions of CTCC. David Miscavige will act as the initial Chairman of the CTCC. He may be removed from this office and replaced by another individual CTCC member by majority vote of the CTCC members. The CTCC shall promptly notify the Service of any change in the Chairmanship. The Chairman may act on behalf of the CTCC, and bind the CTCC, except where a specific provision of this Agreement requires the action of more than one CTCC member.

6. Norman F. Starkey, as Trustee of Author’s Family Trust B, shall, no later than December 31, 1993, effectuate the transfer of substantially all of the corpus and income in Author’s Family Trust B, including all the shares of Author Services, Inc. (“ASI”) as permitted under the will of L. Ron Hubbard to the Church of Spiritual Technology (“CST”) without consideration. Mr. Starkey, as trustee, may retain sufficient cash and securities to cover any remaining actual or contingent liabilities of the Trust until those liabilities have been resolved or satisfied. The members of the CTCC shall use their best efforts to assure that such transfer is accomplished.

A full document showing the secret deal between the RTC and the IRS is available at:

<http://scientologistsfreezone.com/irs-closing-agreement-form-906-10-1993.pdf>

The Hat of the Chairman of the Board

In any organisation, commercial or not for profit, the chairman is the highest elected or appointed individual by the group. He or she usually presides over meetings of the board, and when the Board is not meeting or is not in session, the Chairman's duties very often include acting as the head or representative of the group to the public. The chairman is frequently described as "first among equals", and is appointed to the role of chairman by fellow board members, not by shareholders. The chair acts as an important link between the board and the CEO/company.

Hat wise, an executive Chairman of the Board is selected by a company's board to lead the board of directors, to preside over meetings of the board and lead the board to a consensus from the various points of view of the board members. The Chairman is also expected to be a fair and equitable good listener and a good communicator.

In the commercial world, including not for profit companies or businesses, his duties would include being a full-time officeholder who typically leads the board and also takes a hands-on role in the company's day-to-day management; helps the CEO to oversee all the operational aspects involved in running the company, which include project planning and development delivery, retail and leasing, sales, market research and many other areas within their extensive scope; has overall responsibility for the company which involves engineering and controlling the company's current growth in and future expansion into international markets; and oversees all projects' development activities and related businesses of the company, generating significant financial returns for the shareholders and driving sustainable development.

The chairman's role also includes managing the board's business and acting as its facilitator and guide. This can include determining board composition and organisation, clarifying board and management responsibilities, planning and managing board and board committee meetings and developing the effectiveness of the board.

Each religion is slightly different, but the basic principles remain the same. The basic purpose of a Chairman of the Board does not change with the type of business being administered, whether it is a commercial enterprise, a not-for-profit association, a group or even a philosophic group or religion, and are a vital, essential and integral part of the support mechanism to the expansion of the group.

David Miscavige, Self-styled Chairman of the Board

Whatever one says or thinks about David Miscavige, the current Chairman of the Board of the Church of Scientology, first and foremost, is his gross incompetence and negligence in the running and governance of the Church.

In the real world he would not last five minutes as the chairman of a board, a president or any other titled leader and would have been removed quick sharp.

The most important aspect of any leadership role is governance, in this case, non-profit governance

This can be defined as:

Non-profit governance focuses primarily on the fiduciary responsibility that a board of trustees (sometimes called directors, the terms are interchangeable) has with respect to the exercise of authority over the explicit public trust that is understood to exist between the mission of an organization and those whom the organization serves.

Corporate Governance could be defined as *the set of processes, customs, policies, laws and institutions affecting the way people direct, administer or control a corporation, the manner in which boards or their like direct a corporation, or the laws and customs (rules) applying to that direction.*

It also includes the relationships among the various interested parties and stakeholders concerned such as shareholders, employees, regulators, the environment and the community at large. It has as its main direction, the principal goals, purposes and mission statements as a guide to the governance.

Reference: 'A Handbook for New Company Directors.' Austin Macauley publishers.

Since Mr. Miscavige's assumed control, and under his charge, the Church has contracted rather than expanded.

He has changed the governance from one of enhancing and expanding the rights and wellbeing of its employees to a denial of worker rights to health and safety, fair pay, freedom from retaliation and a non-discriminatory workplace, as covered by federal law. As a consequence, he has exposed himself to penalties ranging from minimal corrective measures to stiff monetary fines, and under severe circumstances such as conflict of interest, abuse of power, fraud etc, jail and a prison sentence.

2. Miscavige has violated the very tenets of the Church he is supposed to uphold. The tenets of the Church include:

“The Code of a Scientologist”

“The Creed of the Church”

The basic purpose and goals as outlined by the founder L. Ron Hubbard, and

“The Credo of a Good and Skilled Manager”

3. Miscavige has changed the very basics of the philosophy and practice of Scientology, in violation of the purposes of the philosophy and application thereof.

4. He has demonstrated a lack of fiduciary responsibility that a board of trustees and or directors or leader of a board has with respect to the exercise of authority over the explicit public trust that is understood to exist between the mission of an organization, in this case, the propagation of the philosophy and its application, and those whom the organization serves.

5. He has allegedly employed harassment and threats of parishioners in a mafia protection racket style in order to supplement the income not now received from the non-application of the original philosophy and its application as was originally intended due to massive non delivery.

6. There has been a contraction of delivery organisations around the world under his charge.

7. Miscavige has a plethora of disconnections and resignations of staff and volunteer workers since his assumption of the post.

In any other organisation, profit or non-profit, he would have been removed for gross incompetence and likely sued in a civil court for misappropriation of funds and assets.

Unfortunately, he has been able to surround himself with corporately ignorant and inexperienced people who live in a perpetual state of fear and ignorance, and who are so massively in agreement with him that there is little likelihood of a removal from the post other than through external legal means or if one of them “wakes up” and takes the initiative to boot his bottom out of the gate. Until then the Church will continue to slide downhill and Scientology will truly be the religion the Church forgot. It is interesting to note that the trustees *do* hold the power to remove Miscavige from office, but apparently are unaware of this power or are subject to his undue influence. He is also Chairman of a board that does not exist. There are no other Board members.

This chairman of the Board is a dictator. A dictator is not a leader. A dictator is an order giver and a low-toned one at that, since he invariably operates at a Tone Level of fear or below. Of course, he will eventually go out the same way all dictators go. Feet first. It is just a question of when and how.

I can hardly wait.

References

A Handbook for New Company Directors. Publishers Austin Macauley
www.businessdictionary.com/definition/corporate-governance.html
en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Governance#Non-profit_governance
<https://authorservices.org//corporate-governance-part-1.shtml> (and parts 2,3, and 4)
Scientology 0-8
Technical Dictionary
Administrative Dictionary

A Short Bio of David Miscaviage

Personal Details

Name: David Miscavige

Born: 30-Apr-1960. Birthplace: Philadelphia, PA. Gender: Male. Religion: Scientology. Occupation: Religion. Nationality: United States. Executive Summary: Leader of the Church of Scientology. Became self appointed 'Chairman of the Board' of the Religious Technology Center, the effective head of the Church of Scientology, at age 26. Responsible for the organization receiving a religious tax exemption from the IRS in 1993.

Nearest Relatives

Father: Ronald Thomas Miscavige, Sr. (staff musician for Scientology) (called Ron). Left the church. Mother: Loretta Miscavige (accountant for Greta Van Susteren's law firm). Twin Sister: Denise Miscavige Licciardi (aka Denise Gentile). Sister: Lori Miscavige Vernuelle. Brother: Ronald Thomas Miscavige, Jr. (called Ronnie). Wife: Michele ("Shelly") Diane Miscavige.

Education

No school [except leaving certificate] or professional training outside Scientology. No other School or course or training outside of Scientology.

Historical Record

1972: Started at St. Hill as public.

1974: Converted to Scientology from Catholicism.

1975: Supervisor at the Academy in Philadelphia Org for a few weeks. High School: Philadelphia, Pennsylvania (dropped out). He worked as an unlearned stooge before the takeover of the Management.

1976: Joined the Sea Org: Commodore's Messenger Organization (CMO), Clearwater, his post was a photo shoot assistant for one or two months in Clearwater. In 1976, he was assistant in external com, Fort Harrison. DM explains his post as a comm runner: "You have a communication particle, and I guess you could run, but you basically deliver it to its recipient."

1976 Programs, CMO org: "Getting a series of steps on a program done. You know, if there was a program, more like, you know, an administrator that you would note if the targets were done on a program and if not, basically keep your attention on the program, so attention was kept on the program and it would be completed." (explained by DM) and several other posts like Steward, serving food.

1976: FLAG MISSION ORDER 1673. I was FMO 1673, working with FMO 1672. DM explains: "A mission is when a group of people are on a set of mission orders to handle a specific situation to ideally achieve a specific end result, and that's their function." DM on one of the mission purposes: "I know it was somebody in the registration department in the flag service org and it had to do with getting several additional watts telephone lines installed."

1976 TELEX OP "I was a telex op. I typed telexes for anybody who had outgoing telexes in the Clearwater

building, and numerous other posts in Clearwater.” DM

1977 he left Clearwater and went to La Quinta, California, for two years and became Director of Inspections and Reports (Dir of I&R). CMO, SU (Special Unit). What was this Special Unit? DM answers: “Grounds man, engineer, meaning plumber, motor pool, orchard, estate type functions. That’s what SU was, at that property”. DM was off and on this post for maybe a few months.

1977: PROJECT OPS. DM explains his post: *You have to understand what a project is. I can give you a little example. For instance, just to take a completely bland example. Let’s take, for instance, if you had, if somebody had their lawn not mowed and garbage all over the yard, and they hadn’t been able to handle their own personal property; well, instead of going about picking up the garbage and mowing the lawn they might decide they want to improve their area and handle their landscaping, you would break this down into project form so that it could be listed out step by step by step. and there’s an example. For instance, pick up the garbage, mow the grass, vacuum up the grass, sweep off the sidewalk next to it those are all individual areas. So the duty of the project ops would be, for instance, a similar example, if there was a project, for instance, to prevent the grapefruit orchard at the base from being frosted in the winter and being sunburned in the summer, you have to paint the bark on the side of the grapefruit orchard because the sun is so intense and you have to get the windmills operational. You would basically see the people responsible for this. It’s sort of like a reminder, either they drop it or forget about it; and the idea is either to handle a situation like that or prevent a future one, so the duties, I mean you take the program, you go over and find out if there are any potential bugs in completing this, and if there were, sorting it out, so it was debugged and the project would get done. That’s the function of a project op in that position.* 1977: Question to DM: “Putting aside anything having to do with estates management, what kinds of project ops were you involved with while you were at La Quinta?” Answer by DM: “None!”

1978: HCO SECRETARY, CMO AT SU. Beside these, he also held a lot of other posts: Camera Chief, JBCIC, Video IC, Action Chief: DM: “The Action Chief was in charge of the Action Branch that would handle Sea Org missions and in the instance of that post, obviously it was related in some degree to SU or in total degree.” CMO SUDM: After a “New property was purchased, at Gilman Hot Springs, seeing that that was set up, that all the roof leaks were handled, that the property was able to be moved into by a crew, such as that.” Project Ops, CMO SU, EPF WHQ, Guard, WHQ, Night Watch WHQ, Instruction, in charge WHQ, and I was a messenger. Next position was Action Chief CMO INT (DM: “Get telephones installed, getting intercoms set up on the base, getting mimeo files created, putting together hat packs, let’s see, getting the buildings painted, getting a studio built, getting a camera man trained and running missions, seeing that missions were briefed, seeing that missions were prepped, seeing that missions were fired, seeing that briefing packs were put together, seeing that mission orders were written, arranging transportation. for Missionaires”).

Source: the-scientologist.com/davidmiscaviage.shtml

What those who personally knew DM had to say:

Vicki Aznerarn, former president of RTC:

Contrary to the claims in his February 4, 1994, declaration Miscavige has struck staff members when they do things he dislikes. In 1981, I witnessed him hitting John Axel, a Sea Org member in the mouth in 1982. Miscavige had two other tall male staff members to back him up when he hit John Axel. This despite the fact that John Axel is a fairly small and very mild-mannered individual. Miscavige also does such things as set up photos of staff members who have fallen into disregard and use them as targets for pistol shooting.

Stacy Brooks:

I witnessed him doing this with the Golden Era Musicians, of which Fernando Gamboa was one of his targets. My office was right across the hall so I heard everything that went on. For the next three and a half hours Miscavige screamed profanities and wild, paranoid accusations at Jim, demanding to know who had sent him to destroy Scientology, was he working for the IRS, was he working for the FBI, what other enemy agents were working with him inside Scientology, etc., etc., ad nauseam. I heard Jim repeatedly deny the accusations, and Miscavige's response was to scream at him even more.

David Mayo (former right-hand man of L. Ron Hubbard)

On August 29, 1982, David Miscavige, and others, allegedly acting on the orders of L. Ron Hubbard, kid-

napped me and subsequently kept me captive and physically and mentally abused me for six months. During this period, David Miscavige, an officer and director of RTC, told me in the presence of Vicki Aznaran, President of RTC, Mark Yaeger, Commanding Officer, CMO INT of CSI that if I ever escaped, he would personally see to it that the resources of the Church of Scientology would destroy my character and reputation internationally.

Andre Tabayoyon (worked at Gold Base):

Mark Fisher, who was severely beaten by Miscavige, repeatedly told Miscavige and others that he did not want to be at the Hemet base. As Miscavige and others beat Mark in my presence, Mark kept saying that his attackers could beat him all they wanted but he still wanted to leave. Finally, Miscavige expressed his contempt and disgust at Mark and left the guard house where Mark was being held.

Jesse Prince:

In the security check Dave made sure he told me about the trips to the casinos, the heavy drinking and the women he and Pat had enjoyed together. Dave freely confessed his sins and Pat Broeker's sins as well. He said if he was going to go down, he was going to make sure Pat Broeker went down as well. He was very critical of Pat, saying he had a long history of alcohol abuse and recklessly spending LRH's money. Of course, the person who received the report of Dave's sec check was Pat Broeker. So it didn't surprise me a bit when Dave and Pat suddenly became best buddies again. I seriously doubt that anything but reports full of glowing praise for Dave ever went to LRH. In retrospect I realize both Pat Broeker and David Miscavige had an interest in keeping the status quo with LRH, since both of them had dreams of one day being the new dictator of Scientology once the current Ding Dong king was dead.

Robert Vaughn Young:

Despite Miscavige's protests, he runs all of Scientology, regardless of corporate lines. In Scientology, there is only Scientology. Corporate lines are set up as ways to deflect the courts, the IRS and the authorities. When it comes to everyday work, Miscavige is apprised of every part of Scientology, from the Church to the secular. He also issues orders to all sectors and approves all major transactions. His role is as the head of Scientology is well known within Scientology. It is only when it comes to matters such as this suit that he and his lieutenants must suddenly conjure up the corporate lines and claim ignorance.

Don Larson:

The other move was to step up the flow of money dramatically. Among Larson's duties were levying fines on wealthy auditing subjects, whose intimate auditing sessions had been transcribed in writing, and forcibly dunning mission holders (franchisees) for millions of additional dollars for Hubbard agents. "In 1983," says Larson, "I manipulated a half-million-dollar inheritance out of Bob B. He was naïve as hell. DM (David Miscavige) called me up in the middle of the night (about Bob B.) He wanted the money."

Definition of an Evil Man

Imagine for a moment that you are an evil person. What turns a being that is basically good into an individual bent on evil? According to Hubbard, it lies in a hidden terror of others. Something so terrible happens to an individual that he remains in terror of other beings since that moment. He just ‘knows’ that everyone is out to get him. After all it was thoroughly demonstrated to him during that moment in time. He was so thoroughly ‘bested’ at that time that he knows that is the way to operate from that moment hence. He must get them before they get him.

Pierre Ethier, Class XII Auditor and technical expert wrote the following article, which gives a concise understanding of such a person.

“The Irresponsibility of the New Leaders in Scientology”

An article by Pierre Either, Class XII

In February 1967, LRH wrote a Policy set to be an example on how to be a leader, commenting repeatedly on the heroic, but sad fates of Simon Bolivar and his consort Manuela Saenz. [Fifteen] years later the same Policy would be used first against LRH, then against his family, and ultimately against anyone who would stand in the path of a ruthless and unscrupulous self-appointed usurper in his bid to satisfy his own lust for Power.

Many people have asked me over the years, how a small group of selfish and relatively inexperienced people could take over control of the Church so effectively.

A great number of fanciful theories, some of them quite elaborate have been dreamed up over the years to explain it. They range from Alien (Extra-Terrestrial) influence to the abduction and replacement by a look alike at various possible dates ranging from the Mid 1980s all the way back to the 1950s. If many of those theories are extremely convoluted, most are simply implausible, even for someone with an open mind.

There is also a law in the field of logic that, given several alternate explanations for an occurrence, the simplest one tends to be the most likely one to be true.

The wresting off of power by a small elitist clique is not a new phenomenon.

There are thousands upon thousands of documented occurrences in history. More, in today’s corporate world, which is largely dominated by greed a lust and for power, almost daily, hostile takeovers are being engineered in that exact way.

Tactically the best way to bring an opponent down is to use their own power against themselves. This is what enables a martial arts expert, seemingly effortlessly, to lift someone heavier than him in the air. Closer to us, it has long been known that most suppressives, at first have generally little power of their own, but are simply clever at restimulating others or make them turn their own powers against themselves.

In the end LRH by writing that policy, handed a loaded gun to someone ruthless enough to turn it on him.

Sadly LRH and Mary Sue’s last days were eerily similar to those of Simon Bolivar and Manuela Saenz.

In 1982, LRH became a recluse, over deep concerns that a number of US Government agencies were after him, namely for unpaid taxes and allegedly appropriating Church funds for his private use.

Shortly after, David Miscavige, grasping the importance LRH gave to “intelligence, ensured he monopolized that line and that no communication would leave or enter the ranch were LRH stayed without passing through him.

At his covert suggestion, LRH resigned from any position of power within the Church and took on the title of ‘Consultant. No longer able to issue his own policies for the Church, LRH started to issue floods of ‘advices’. Many were specific to a particular and one time problem. Most were solely based on ‘intelligence’ that David Miscavige was deliberately filtering. As a result the resulting ‘advices’ could be no better than the quality (and completeness) of the intelligence they were based upon. Better yet for RTC, contrarily to issued policy which leaves a long evidence trail, it became impossible to independently confirm the authenticity of those advices.

In spite of the existence of the Admin Scale Policy, today those advices, are still seen by RTC as fully capable at supplanting not only Policy, but the very goals and Aims of the Organization.

At the opposite of Bolivar, LRH died a multi-millionaire. His estimated worth was over \$400 million.

In spite of his immense wealth, he nevertheless died in abject conditions.

A man known to have always taken impeccable care to his personal hygiene and grooming, his death certificate shows him as grossly unkempt, with neglected nails and hair, and generally bad appearance.

In the end, Mary Sue didn’t fare any better than Manuela Saenz. In spite of having his faithful wife of 35 years and being one of the founding pillars of the Church, Mary Sue was knocked off LRH last will, which was utterly changed as far as beneficiaries and executors less than 24 hours before LRH died.

Mary Sue, and her children were left with mere token allowances. Unusually generous terms were set for select RTC staff, whose preferred status either made them or put them comfortably on the road to being millionaires.

From all evidences, including LRH private doctor, LRH spent the last week of his life in a state of Dysphasia (inability to speak of form coherent thoughts due to brain damage, typically from a stroke.

It is alleged by sources that were close to LRH that he was purposely allowed to die in January 1986, as the ‘Final Solution’ to his problems with the IRS (He was about to be indicted for tax evasion). By sedating him once with an unusually high dose and withholding any form of help or treatment for 48 hours. (All his personal staff were ordered off premises), it was hoped that this covert form of Euthanasia would pass medically and legally as ‘Death from Natural Causes’. Even RTC’s lawyers would approve it as a ‘faultless plan’.

It is reported that the individuals who set this perfidious act went onto a gambling spree in Las Vegas and even visited some of Nevada’s most exclusive Chicken Ranches.

It is still not clear how much of the Church monies were used to satisfy their private erotic fantasies, while LRH literally laid between life and death a mere 300 miles away.

As their lawyers had predicted, RTC was able to bulldoze through the remaining obstacles unchallenged and discard forever any potentially incriminating evidence by refusing autopsy, arranging for an unheard of overnight cremation, and arm wrestling any potential contenders though the generous use of blackmail and intimidation.

Left nearly destitute, after having been coerced by RTC (and a team of 17 lawyers), while being denied counsel of her own, Mary Sue held her ground until Ray Mithoff, who saw an opportunity at advancement in the eyes of Miscavige, had, according to himself, a ‘bright idea’. Using carefully gleaned data from her pc folders

to strike at her buttons, Mithoff portrayed LRH as nothing short of a selfish, egocentric maniac secretly bent on her demise in order to utterly cave her in. While still weeping, she was handed a lengthy release form which she signed without even reading.

Mary Sue lived a quiet life away from the eyes of the Church. She departed her body on November 25 2002.

Not a single word of Eulogy was read in any Church. Despite Mary having made thousands of friends in the Church, not a single one was invited at her funeral. Her name was quietly removed from the list of IAS Patrons. To this day neither Executive nor Scientologist 'In Good Standing' knows of Mary Sues fate, though she died just over 2 1/2 years ago.

No Official Scientology Web Page grants her even a one line biography, considering her to be even unworthy of being a historical footnote, while page after page of sycophantic jive posing as 'Miscavige and Rathbun biographies' are allowed to stand on dozens of Scientology Web Sites.

Some people may ask how a small "inexperienced clique" can have taken over the Church from good and experienced veterans.

The truth is that it is much easier to destroy than to create and it is much easier and financially rewarding to enslave people than to free them. After all it took over a year and 15 Million Dollars to erect the Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City. It took less than \$5000 of explosives and less than a minute to bring it down.

Finally, were Miscavige and his cohorts truly 'inexperienced'?

The Old Man clearly made it a point in the Sea Org Flag Orders that each of us had been around a 'very long time' and in the HCOB 1 Nov 74 "Rock Slams and Rock Slammers" talking about the Suppressive, 'His experiential track is too educated in evil and too uneducated in anything else'.

True Suppression and the calculating harming of others is not a vice that turns on overnight. People who do evil of magnitude have typically done so for hundreds upon hundreds of lifetimes.

If you had the chance to see their Whole Track, it would look something like this:

A Gestapo Colonel

An extermination Camp Commander

A Despot

A Dictator

A Tyrant

A Ringleader

A Mobster

A Slave Trader

A Slave Master

An Planter

A Brainwasher

A Torturer

A Monk-Psychiatrist

A Highwayman

A Hustler

A Petty Thug

An Impaler

A Crucifier

An Executioner

An Inquisitor

A Molester
A Witch hunter
A Population Enslaver
A Planet Buster
A Book Burner
A Village Pillager
A Dwindling Spiral Engineer An Orphan Maker
A Cruel Judge
A Whole Track Terrorist
A Sadistic Ruler
A Cruel and Unusual Punishment Artist
The Grim Reaper
The Devil's Confederate
A nice experiential track isn't it?

Pierre Ethier
Class XII
Source: scientologistsfreezone.com/irresponsibility.shtml
Reproduced with permission.

The Death of L. Ron Hubbard

Questions and mystery have always surrounded the death of L. Ron Hubbard. The 'official' version is that he dropped the body to engage on upper level research. However there are two major glaring outpoints. 1. There are no issues (apparently) by him personally, explaining that he was going to drop the body and 2. He did not appoint a successor. Both points are very unlike Hubbard.

What has come to light is the following by Robert Vaughn Young who claims he was there around the time and saw Hubbard's body after his demise. Please note I can give no guarantee that this is true and factual account of his (Hubbard's) death but it would certainly explain the mysterious circumstances surrounding his death and the subsequent events in terms of the deterioration of the church. Minor editing to correct grammar and typos and definitions to some acronyms has been applied.

“RVY recalls the death of LRH

For years, Robert Vaughn Young (RVY) rubbed shoulders with the more elite echelon in the CoS (Church of Scientology) organization. Since leaving scientology in 1989, he has been an avowed and outspoken critic of the CoS, and has testified as an expert witness at several trials.

RVY was actively involved in the events surrounding Hubbard's death, but it is only within the last few years that he has begun to doubt the 'official' version of what happened during January, 1986. In a post to alt.religion.scientology, he offered this intriguing tale of his own investigation into the death of LRH.

From a post by Robert Vaughn Young (September 2, 1998)

RVY recalls the death of LRH

HUBBARD'S DEATH

When Hubbard died, everything changed. I went to the death site (his ranch at Creston, near San Luis Obispo CA) that night along with David Miscavige and some attorneys. Since none of us - including Miscavige - had ever been there, we were met at a restaurant by Pat Broeker who took us to the ranch. We arrived at perhaps 4 a.m. (Hubbard was found dead at about 8 p.m. I was told at 10. We left LA at perhaps 1 a.m. I wasn't always watching the clock, given the circumstances.)

What's amusing in the cult's attempt to DA (dead agent – make nothing of) me is their saying that I went to the ranch along with some gardeners and cooks. Right. Gardeners and cooks were the first to be rushed up that night, before the authorities were called or the body taken away. ROFL! Don't you just love these guys!

Creston was where the story was put together that he had moved on to the next level of research, or however it was worded, when it was announced at the Palladium and to the world. The event was so carefully constructed that no one noticed that something essential was missing, but Ill get to that in a moment. But during the event, I stayed at the ranch to deal with any media who might show up or call. None did and less than 48 hours later, the Challenger space shuttle blew up, bumping news of his death and any serious questions from the media. I was monitoring the TV news via a satellite dish and watched it happen and reported it. While the rest of the world was in shock, DM (David Miscaviage) was happy because we had been bumped from the news. But that is how one comes to view the world at that echelon.

THE NEWBERRY RANCH

I later moved to another ranch Hubbard owned, at Newberry Springs, east of Barstow CA and stayed there for a couple of months. Hubbard never visited it (it was merely a fall back location for him) and I never did see that anyone learned about this one, even the media. I guess they were all hung up on the Creston property, near San Luis Obispo, where he died.

The most lasting benefit of my stay at Newberry was that that was where I stopped smoking. One day DM, Mitoff, Pat Broeker, Mike Eldridge and I were sitting around and we all agreed to stop smoking, although Broeker was the only non-smoker. Mitoff had a horrible time of it. He ended up on Skoal Bandits (chewing or sucking tobacco), spitting disgustingly into a bucket while driving back and forth to LA, and also addicting me to the little cusses. In the end, I was the only one who stopped, making me wish we had put some money in a pool.

In the months I spent between the Creston and Newberry ranches, Pat and I became good friends. He had been Hubbard's closest and most trusted aide and confidant for those final years. With what I already knew about Hubbard, Pat and I had the greatest talks. Sometimes Pat and I were the only ones at the ranch, so we could chat while moving horses or going to town to shop. I began to learn about the life Hubbard had lead while in hiding for those last years, moving between towns in the Bluebird bus and finally settling down in Creston.

THE STRUGGLE STARTS - WHO WILL REPLACE HUBBARD?

Meanwhile, a power struggle was brewing to see who would take control of Scientology and Newberry was the place where many of the discussions occurred while DM stayed either in LA or in Hemet. (Jesse will have something to say about that someday because he was seriously involved in the ensuing explosion.) It would result in a number of people fleeing (such as Jesse) or going to the RPF (RPF: The Rehabilitation Project Force: The RPF was originally started by LRH as a way of bringing up to confront those individuals who were having a hard time of it in the Sea Org and who were not being a full member of the team. Over the years this has, by all accounts received, turned into a cheap labour force with little regard for the rights of the individual. Some people have apparently been in the RPF for over 7 years.) (such as me).

A key element in the power struggle was Hubbard's last message to the rank-and-file. Those who were in the cult back in 1986-87 will remember this incident. It was a message from Hubbard that was issued as a Sea Org directive. It said goodbye, wishing them well and establishing a new rank/position called Loyal Officer or LO. (The term is taken from OT3.) Pat was to be the LO1 and his wife Annie was to be LO2 and it basically turned the management of the Sea Org over to them. And since the SO (Sea org) ran Scientology, that meant they were at the top of the heap. DM was not mentioned in the directive. It was later was issued to all staff - with DM's approval and authority - reduced in size and put in a small frame with a photo of Hubbard for the desk of every staff member.

In the meantime, Pat began to slowly take control. I would often get phone calls from him. He would never identify himself on the phone, going back to his years of tight security, but merely would say, "Hi, it's me."

I won't try to give the details of the ensuing power struggle because I was in LA and it was happened at Creston, Newberry and Hemet. (I leave it to Jesse, who was there.) But the outcome was that Miscavige won. And typical of any political coup, there was a sudden purge as he consolidated his power. Anyone DM thought might be a friend of Broeker's who would pose a threat was sent to Scientology's equivalent of Lubyanka Prison or Siberia: the RPF, so I went. For 16 months and three escape attempts.

Now here is where it gets interesting, folks.

MISCAVIGE CANCELS HUBBARD'S MESSAGE

While I was on the RPF, a directive came out from Miscavige saying the supposed final message from Hubbard that named Broeker was a forgery by Broeker and it was being cancelled. That same day, Annie Broeker appeared on the RPF. This was not the Annie I had come to know. What stumbled into the RPF was a completely broken person. She was pale and hollow and her eyes were empty. There was no mistaking it. She had been broken and only now was she being thrown away into the trash heap called the RPF. Even then, she was kept under guard, just to be sure.

TWO IMPORTANT OMITTEDS

With the cancellation of the message from Hubbard, there were now two vital things missing that were 100% Hubbard and 100% standard tech and yet no one seemed to notice or, if they did, no one dared to remark on it. But then, as Hubbard correctly pointed out, the hardest thing to notice is the thing that is omitted.

What was now missing was (1) something from Hubbard to all Scientologists saying goodbye and what he was doing and (2) something that passed his hat, which is one of the most basic tenets in the organization. They had been missing at the event announcing his death but with the cancellation by Miscavige, they were missing more than ever.

WHERE WAS HUBBARD'S MESSAGE?

One does not require much knowledge about L. Ron Hubbard to know that it would be completely unlike him to simply leave - especially if the story about his going off to do more research were true - and not leave a message. So if he HAD left as Scientologists were told, where was the message if the other was a forgery?

But perhaps more importantly, where was the hat turnover? I don't mean the volumes of policies and bulletins. I mean something that says, I hereby appoint Joe Blow to take over as... Would Hubbard leave the planet and not pass on the command? Hardly.

Or let's put it in one of the most basic tenets from Hubbard: if it isn't written, it isn't true.

(Note: Hubbard's will was hardly a Scientology hat turnover and has not been issued to the rank and file as policy.)

So the question became (to those of us who wondered), if the LO directive was a forgery, where was the real one? Where were Hubbard's wishes IN WRITING? MISCAVIGE HAD NOTHING FROM HUBBARD

Of course, DM never provided anything and no one was willing to ask and risk being sent to the RPF with the rest of us. He said it was a forgery and that was that. End of discussion.

For the rest of my stay in the cult, Pat Broeker was never mentioned because, in the cult, you learn what to not talk about. Pat became what in Orwell's "1984" is a non-person. He had been written out of history, with anyone who cared (such as me) being sent to the RPF or interrogated (security checked) until they got the point, which meant (per the head on a pike policy) that everyone else got the message.

So without a shred of WRITTEN evidence from Hubbard and by cancelling what even DM had first agreed was from Hubbard, Miscavige was now in control while Broeker had disappeared.

Can you say, "coup"?

But hold on! It gets better.

READING THE MATERIAL ANEW

After Stacy and I fled the cult in 1989, I put it all behind me. I simply wanted my life back and the last thing I needed was to think about the cult. They had taken enough of my life without my adding more. But after a couple of years of drying out, Stacy and I were invited to help with some legal cases and this gave us a chance to handle the material that once handled us. We could now read Hubbard and TALK about the material, which is completely forbidden in the cult. It was like back-flushing a radiator and watching what comes out.

I came across a copy of Miscavige's cancellation of Hubbard's final message and I began to kick it around with Stacy. As we talked, I started to comment on the various little oddities, starting with the cancellation itself. I began to remember a few others that I had packed away at the time. We were having a conversation that Sea Org staff could no more do than a loyal Communist might question the a change of power in the Kremlin, and for the same reasons.

AN "ACCEPTABLE TRUTH" IS FED SCIENTOLOGISTS

In the weeks and months that followed, I couldn't shake the events surrounding Hubbard's death and DM's takeover. Little oddities took on forms like pieces of a jig saw puzzle. I felt like an amnesiac trying to recover his memory yet what was there to recover? I was there at the ranch. I was there when Hubbard's body was taken out. I was there when the execs were called up the ranch and told to get an event together, but not being told why. I was there when the attorneys reported his death and then scurried to get the body through the coroner. Etc, etc, etc. So what was the problem? Yeah, the next higher level of research story was the sort of pap we used to feed the rank-and-file all the time but it wasn't as if we LIED to them. (Sort of the way Clinton said he didn't LEGALLY lie.) We didn't LEGALLY lie, did we?

Per Hubbard's policy, they were given an "acceptable truth" because of "the greatest good for the greatest number of dynamics." What that means in plain speak was that there would be panic and disaffection in the ranks if it was thought that Hubbard - the OT of all OTs, of course - was not at cause over life and death. If the tech couldn't help him, how could it help others? That was the myth that had to be protected at all costs

and that was what the story did when his death was announced. It fed the myth that everyone so wanted to believe. (And it kept the money coming in.)

WORKING WITH PUZZLE PIECES

While in the cult, I had done a lot of investigative reporting and some of the best I did was working on some of the CIA's mind control documents created under the code name MK ULTRA. When the CIA released them, much was blanked out and working with a team of people hand-selected by Stacy, we went through documents that the media had skipped past because they were so fragmentary and so heavily deleted. In one file, for example, there were receipts for the installation of mufflers on a 1953 Mercury, a tiny battery-powered motor, elevator tickets to the Empire State Building, nose plugs, a receipt for someone to attend a Microscopy convention, etc.

Bit by bit, we struggled to give them meaning until one piece cracked another, like breaking a code. We came up with the experiment and got national news on Operation Big City where bacillus were released (through the mufflers) to test for bacterial warfare. (The elevator tickets were so agents could go up and measure the amount of released bacteria.) It is a story the cult still likes to cite, along with several others I did for them, under my by-line in the Freedom rag. Since then, per Orwell, my name has been deleted, of course.

Pouring over those heavily deleted CIA documents was how I felt like while I chewed on the oddities around Hubbard's death, such as nothing in writing from him, Broeker missing, the fact that Denk (Hubbard's physician at the time of death) had also disappeared, Annie's appearance and little things that I had seen and learned at the ranch.

THE BLUE FLASH

And then it hit me. It was what Hubbard calls a blue flash, the sudden insight.

Hubbard didn't die.

He was killed.

I fell back in my chair, completely stunned. In all of the years since 1986, I had never once considered that possibility. Even with my being long out of the cult and directing criticism at various practices and policies, the thought had never crossed my mind that Hubbard might have been killed.

I got a sheet of paper and began to take notes, my heart pounding and my breathing hurried. That nagging feeling had turned into an adrenaline rush that I couldn't explain.

Who was there at the Creston ranch when Hubbard died?

** Pat Broeker - MIA.*

** Annie Broeker - broken, under their control.*

** Two Scientology ranch hands. While trusted to work on the ranch, I came to see how much they were kept out of the loop.*

** Gene Denk - Hubbard's personal physician. (And mine. Small world.) Denk had disappeared for a year after the death, which was one of those oddities, before returning to his practice up the street from the main Hollywood complex.*

End of list, a too-short list so I started to add who went up that night in the three-car caravan that included DM, some attorneys and a couple of us "gardeners and cooks." Nothing there.

I looked at the list. Pat Broeker was the only possibility, if he was out and alive. For all I knew, he was dead or locked up somewhere and in a mental state that approximated cold oatmeal. There was no middle ground. He wouldn't have been given a safe back-lines job or I would have heard about it.

SEARCHING FOR BROEKER

So how would I find Pat Broeker, if he was alive. I racked my memory, trying to dig out some clue he might have given me in the months that we were together but I came up with nothing. My tendency to not inquire about a person's personal life had just sold me short. I didn't even know what state he was from. Who might? Who would know where he came from or where he was born? I needed some clue to start the search and the problem was the security that Pat used for his job. He had explained to me how any trace of him had been wiped out, to ensure that no one could find Hubbard by finding him. Plus if Pat had escaped or fled, he was skilled enough to hide from any search as that was what he had been doing for years to hide Hubbard from the authorities.

I finally remembered one location he told me about and sent a message there saying that I was trying to reach him but no reply came. After a few months I sent another and waited. The months turned into nearly a year and I basically gave up until one day when the phone rang.

"Hello?" I said.

"Hi," came a voice. "It's me."

I paused, saying nothing.

"Pat?" I finally said with some incredulity. "Is that you?"

"Yeah," he said, with what I swear was a twinkle in his voice. "How are you?"

What a question!

RINDER WAKES UP

Let's jump ahead a few years when I was in a deposition in Denver, in the FACTNet case. The usual goon squad was there, including Mike Rinder, who proudly heads up the criminal Dept. 20 where Scientology's felons are produced. Rinder was struggling to stay awake in the corner while the cult attorney was going through a list of names, wanting to know if I had spoken with any of them. Rinder's head was bobbing as the attorney asked monotonously, "Pat Broeker?"

I glanced at Rinder. I had to enjoy this one.

"Yes," I said.

I couldn't have gotten a faster reaction with a bucket of water. Rinder jumped awake and looked at me in shock, fear and hatred. I smiled.

The questions about my involvement with Broeker were routine, from a list that they asked for each person I named but Broeker wasn't routine. They soon stopped to take a break. Like the good sock puppet that he is, Rinder dashed out of the room, obviously to call DM. (I so wish I could have watched DM's face too.) About 15 minutes later, Rinder returned and shoved some questions at the attorney and the depo continued. But little was gained and not one question was asked about what Pat might have told me about Hubbard's death, if he had at all. They clearly didn't want it on the record, under oath. I found it amusing, this great powerful cult was so terrified of the subject, not to mention Broeker.

So let me tell you a little bit about Pat: he's doing fine and his sense of humor has improved. End of a little bit.

THE CORONER'S REPORT

Now let's back up a tad, before Pat and I spent several days together, going over old times. I went to San Luis Obispo, the county seat for where Hubbard died. It was there that I got the full coroner's report from a very friendly deputy sheriff. I poured over the pages and noticed that something called Vistaril was found in Hub-

bard's blood. Since the cause of death was a stroke, I assumed it was a stroke medication so I didn't bother further. Several days later, I called a physician friend and was going over the documents and the medical language.

"By the way,? I asked casually, "what's Vistaril?"

"A psychiatric tranquilizer," he answered matter-of-factly.

I nearly dropped the phone.

"Excuse me," I said in near-shock, "but what did you say?"

"Vistaril is a psychiatric tranquilizer, usually injected through the buttocks."

I flipped to the document where the Coroner had examined Hubbard's body. I read it to my friend, about the needle puncture wounds found on the left buttock, under a Band-Aid. "Could that be the Vistaril shots," I asked.

"Probably," he said. "That's where they are usually given."

I looked at the Coroner's report and the blood sample report.

Holy shit, I said to myself, in my best French. Holy fucking shit.

THE AUTOPSY IS PROHIBITED

I pulled out another document, signed by Hubbard. It prohibited any autopsy of his body on religious grounds, which was legally binding on officials. DM and attorney Earle Cooley had shoved it at the coroner to stop him, leaving him to take only blood samples, which turned up the Vistaril.

So, I thought, L. Ron Hubbard, the man who fought psychiatry since 1950 and who railed against the dangers of any psychiatric drugs had died with them in his brain while signing a new last will.

Plus even the coroner was suspicious of the will as it had been signed by Hubbard just before he died. Coincidences like that tend to make coroner's worry. (I wonder what the coroner would have thought had he known that Denk was gambling at Lake Tahoe when Hubbard had his stroke, as several people can attest. The impression the coroner had was that Denk was "in attendance" with Hubbard not only at death but was there at the stroke, having stayed at the ranch for months. Hmmm....)

I fell back in my chair, trying to catch my breath.

OUTPOINTS? WHAT OUTPOINTS?

Okay, I said to myself, let's see if we understand this. Hubbard signs a will while on the psychiatric tranquilizer Vistaril and then dies. The coroner cannot conduct an autopsy because Hubbard also signed a paper (also while on Vistaril?) prohibiting an autopsy on religious grounds. The Scientologist doctor who was in attendance (except when he went to Lake Tahoe and Hubbard had the stroke) signs the death certificate as the physician attending to Hubbard and then disappears for a year. Then even though David Miscavige has nothing else in writing from Hubbard, he cancels Hubbard's last message and hat transfer to trusted aide Broeker and ousts Broeker, who disappears while his wife is turned into a compliant vegetable, leaving DM in charge.

Nope, nothing wrong here, I facetiously thought. No outpoints, borrowing Hubbard's word for oddities.

I had to take a walk.

STARTING WITH A TITLE

I don't know when it was but I clearly remember a particular moment when I sat down at my computer keyboard. I am one of those writers who need either the opening words of the article or a working title in order to

really start. I had a working title, not for an article, but a book, and I typed it out. Then I leaned back in my chair, took a deep breath and read it. It said, "Who Killed L. Ron Hubbard?"

I leaned back and my eyes roamed over each word and letter. I took in the question and then the words and letters and back to the question. I even digested the tiny pixels on the screen, as if I hoped the answer would leap from the phosphorescence but nothing changed but the black cursor blinking at me, almost mocking my effort. Yes, I thought, it is a pretentious question but it was the one I had to try to answer, if there was an answer.

Then I had the exact moment for the opening words. It was on the night that Terri Gamboa - former Executive Director of Author Services, Inc. and now out of Scientology - called me to DM's office where I was told that Hubbard had died and that I would be going to his ranch.

THE WRITING STARTS

I leaned towards the keyboard and began to write. To my amazement, the words and the scene poured out effortlessly. I wasn't striving for literature. I merely had to capture the scene.

As the cursor flitted across the screen, I began to remember how it happened that night and into the days that followed. There was more that I needed to remember but for now, this would do. Let it roll, I told myself. Let it roll. It was as if I was regaining myself.

Perhaps six or so hours later, I finally stopped, exhausted and sufficiently satisfied for the moment. But even then, I found it difficult to sleep as my mind kept returning to the ranch, Broeker, DM, the RPF, the Challenger disaster, Newberry, the ambulance taking away his body. I was searching for pieces of a puzzle that had no comprehension.

And how could I possibly answer the question?"

Definitions contained in the above.

DA. Dead Agent. The action of destroying an individual's credibility

BTIAS: 'Be there in a second'

RPF: The Rehabilitation Project Force

The RPF was originally started by LRH as a way of bringing up to confront those individuals who were having a hard time of it in the Sea Org and who were not being a full member of the team.

Over the years this has, by all accounts received, turned into a cheap labour force with little regard for the rights of the individual. Some people have apparently been in the RPF for over 7 years.

The Church of David Miscaviage International

David Miscaviage now holds the post of ‘Chairman of the Board’ of the Church of Scientology. Yet, there appears to be no Board of Directors, no director to a board or duties observably being performed by the Chairman of the Board of Scientology International. There is no one to whom he is answerable.

One cannot point to a board meeting at which he was appointed as Chairman of the Board, and he seems to have appeared from nowhere and in the position which, normally would require considerable deliberation by an existing board of directors of a number of candidates before a selection took place. Nowhere is there an announcement from the Founder, L. Ron Hubbard, that David Miscaviage was “appointed” to the board of Directors and nowhere is there any statement that I could find, that a Board of Directors selected David Miscaviage as the Chairman of the Board.

No where do I see that the existing incumbent is performing the following expected duties of a Chairman of the Board, e.g.:

- Establishing and maintaining an effective working relationship with the board
- Setting the tone for the board, including the establishment of a common purpose
- Chairing board meetings efficiently and shaping the agenda in relation to goals, strategy, budget and executive performance
- Obtaining appropriate information to present to the board
- Ensuring contributions by all board members and reaching consensus when making decisions
- Motivating board members and where appropriate dealing with underperformance
- Instituting the process for appraising board members individually and the board as a whole

Since his “appointment,” the Church has taken on a different color than that which was proving successful under the leadership of the Founder. One could say that this is no longer the Church of Scientology International except in name. Rather it could be more accurately described as the Church of David Miscaviage International.

This can be gleaned by the results being obtained by the Church of Scientology International by variance to its mandate as provided by the founder L. Ron Hubbard:

A considerable drop in popularity of the Church.

Continual attacks by individuals and groups and also by governments (notably French, German and Russian, currently).

A mass exodus of staff and public from the Church over the past 10-15 years.

Churches and course rooms empty by observations taken around the world.

A radical change of the application of the applied philosophy from the original, resulting in less effective results for customers, clients and adherents to the philosophy.

A shrinking Church instead of an expanding one.

It is generally understood that a chairman can only be effective while he or she retains the confidence and respect of board members. This can be extended to, in the case of a public company, the shareholders and the public.

The chairman bears the ultimate responsibility for the success or failure of any group for which he is responsible and current legislation recognizes this.

In any commercial enterprise, such poor results, as are currently being obtained by the current Chairman of the Board of the Church of Scientology International, would require the immediate removal of the Chairman. That this is a Church does not detract from the requirement to be an effective leader.

Miscavige has shown by his actions that he is at best incompetent as a chairman, board member and leader, and at worst, he is deliberately working to suppress the Church that Hubbard spent a lifetime creating and expanding.

There are people who suppress. They are few. They often rise up to being in charge and then all things decay. They are essentially psychopathic personalities. Such want position in order to kill.

They arrived when they arrived, in charge of things, because nobody when they were on their way up said 'No'. They are monuments to the cowards, the reasonable people who didn't put period to them while they were still only small bullies and still vulnerable.

HCO P/L 7 December 1969

Ethics, The Design of

It is incumbent upon the Church of Scientology International Board of Directors or trustees to face up to the incompetence of the current Chairman of the Board and call for his resignation for its own survival and to prevent the total demise of the Church.

References:

http://www.corporatedirector.co.uk/directors_roles_and_responsibilities.html

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Board_of_directors

http://www.companysecretary.com.au/board_briefings/CompanyChairman.pdf

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chairman#Non-executive>

<http://friendsofLRH.org>

Policy Letter 7th December 1960

Open Letter to Mr. David Miscavige

As the Chairman of the Board of one of the more progressive religions of the world, there seem to be some governance issues which you are duty bound to observe, and as you hold in trust the fate of the only technology developed to clear man.

Corporate Governance is the method by which a corporation or organisation is governed or controlled, how it is run and administered and what policy and guidelines it operates from. As the Chairman of the Board, your duty is to apply a duty of care and governance required for the purposes of the position and the Chairman of a Board has very clear-cut responsibilities:

“Ensuring that the board has available all the relevant policy documents to do their duty.

Setting the board agenda including all appropriate items included.

Running the board meetings.

Ensuring that all board members can express their views and that they all participate in the decision making process.

And that, as a first duty, any conflicts of interest or duty is raise at the beginning of the meeting in the event any board members needs to recluse him or herself from the meeting in accordance with board policy.

The Chair has a role to ensure a balance is maintained to ensure that all board members have a fair opportunity to ask questions and express their views. Directors have a duty to follow a code of conduct which includes acting with honesty and integrity. Being open and transparent in their dealings. Using power responsibly and not placing them in a position that would involve a conflict of interest.”

Authorservices.org/articles.shtml

To further clarify, here are some points you should be aware of.

Management of any group, particularly one that has an advance technology for enlightening people and reducing the cause of stress and engramic sources is not done by instilling *further* engrams and stress into individuals through abuse and violence. That is the very antithesis of what Ron Hubbard was trying to achieve spending over 50 years developing a technology to reduce such activities and their results. Proper and effective management is done by following the management principles and policies LRH laid down in the management volumes. Only dictators and some third world countries use violence to impose their will. Your current course of action guarantees that historically, you will be lumped together with such individuals as Stalin, Hitler, Pol Pot and the like. A small-time piker and mass exterminator.

Proper management is done by educating people into the purposes and practices of management. This is well understood in the corporate world

The suppressives of the world number only 2.5 percent of the population. Not the other way around. Most people are not suppressive. In fact *all* people are basically good and even the few suppressives there are on this planet can be handled, hence, the LRH’s announcement that, as all cases can be handled, disconnection is no longer required.

Ron’s dream of clearing the planet did not exclude anyone. If it did, it would not be a cleared planet but would be something less than that. Ron spent his life developing the technology. It needs no “improvement”. It needs no “cleaning up” and being presented in a “different” way. It simply needs to be exported and used as LRH

intended. GAT version 1, 2 or even any subsequent versions are not required and not endorsed by LRH. The technology is not a *Rocky* movie. It is a *fait accompli*. Over the years, properly applied, it has cleared thousands and made thousands of OTs. No additions, changes, reductions or improvements are required.

An ideal org is not a fancy vacant building. It is an ordinary building bustling with activity, where academies are bursting full with students training to be Auditors, where people are in session and the auditing rooms are full. Where the tone level is rather high and there is an undercurrent of excitement and where people stand up flushed with recent wins and gains achieved through the use of LRH-developed technology, and where flashy buildings are born out of that activity, not the other way around.

According to L. Ron Hubbard, Orgs are supposed make money from delivering auditing and training, not by touting for donations to serve some fanciful purpose such as a fancy new building. Scientology is about improving people's abilities, not about the acquisition of real estate. Scientology is not McDonalds and not a Ray Kroc enterprise (Ray Kroc—founder of McDonalds—stated that McDonalds was not about selling hamburgers but about accumulating real estate). Real estate does not clear people. LRH Technology does.

OSA, formerly the Guardians Office, was set up to make the environment safe and to protect the technology so that it could be safely delivered in a secure environment. It was not designed to stop the use of technology to free people by enforcing an outmoded and unrequired disconnection policy. It was not designed to stop the use of the technology.

Now if you think that violence is the proper management tool to get things done, and that anyone who disagrees with a hard line should be disconnected and that fancy buildings are senior to people training and being audited and that punishment is a more effective way of handling people than using the original technology Hubbard developed, then you are doing both yourself as well as others a gross disservice. Not only that you are betraying the trust of Hubbard and bringing the Church into disrepute, you are denying the benefits of Scientology to millions. Because the Church is now betraying the original purpose and cause LRH intended, it is being perceived as having betrayed the trust instilled in it and it will naturally be attacked from all quarters.

Mr. Miscavige, if deep, deep down you truly consider that you could never be wrong, and insist on maintaining your rightness in the face of the above, then perhaps you need to seriously look at who is the real SP on the lines.

And offer up your resignation before you destroy Scientology completely.

Some references:

[OEC Volumes](#)

[Friends of LRH](#)

[Save Scientology](#)

[Further information](#)

[Corporate Governance](#)

**“All the world’s an SP and all
the people in it,” according**

to David Miscavige, COB

According to David Miscavige, the self-styled Chairman of the Board (COB) of Scientology, the entire world is composed of Suppressive Persons (SP) and they are all out to get him! “How could this be?” you ask. Most people on the planet have no knowledge of Scientology, let alone Miscavige. Yet in Miscavige’s eyes, this can be easily demonstrated.

We know from many affidavits, horror experiences and the ferocity of Miscavige’s abuses exposed on various blogs, notably Marty Rathbun, Mike Rinder and many others, that anyone who disagrees with the COB is labelled an SP. In his eyes, this justifies suppressing them in turn in any way he can. By ruling with Stalinist fear-mongering, he keeps minions in line who do his every whim and declare anyone on the basis of opinion and hate. As a result, the number of SP declares is an increasing statistic each week. Currently, this statistic is in the Condition of Power and likely to continue to rise. By the same token, anyone who associates with an SP is also an SP in his eyes. This is demonstrated by the continued enforcement of the disconnection policy despite LRH’s statement:

“Since we can now handle all types of cases disconnection as a condition is cancelled.”

How does this mean everyone on the planet is an SP (in Miscavige’s eyes)?

There is a principle called the six degrees of separation “Six degrees of separation is the theory that everyone and everything is six or fewer steps away, by way of introduction, from any other person in the world, so that a chain of ‘a friend of a friend’ statements can be made to connect any two people in a maximum of six steps. It was originally set out by Frigyes Karinthy and popularized by a play written by John Guare.” (Wikipedia)

Since all people on this planet can theoretically be connected through a friend of a friend, i.e. you can know anyone on this planet, including these labelled SP through a friend of a friend of a friend etc. Those connections exist, followed through or not. Because most people do not know or care about Scientology (or Miscavige), it then follows that such a connection makes *all* of those who are connected SPs also.

It gets better.

With the advent of social networks, it is possible to connect even more directly to most people in the western world. For example, I have two Facebook accounts with at least 4000+ “friends” on each. I also have a LinkedIn account with over 25,000 contacts. As I am undoubtedly considered an SP, that makes all those to whom I am connected SPs also. Not only that, but also because all those connections are to SPs, it makes all their connections SP as well. It means that all those I meet at work are SP. When I go to the supermarket and talk to the cashier, that person is a marked man (or woman).

This can even be shown mathematically. Watts and Strogatz demonstrated the average path length between two nodes in a random network is equal to $\ln N / \ln K$, where $N = \text{total nodes}$ and $K = \text{acquaintances per node}$. Thus if $N = 300,000,000$ (90% of the US population) and $K = 30$ then Degrees of Separation = $19.5 / 3.4 = 5.7$ and if $N = 6,000,000,000$ (90% of the World population) and $K = 30$ then Degrees of Separation = $22.5 / 3.4 = 6.6$. (Assume 10% of population is too young to participate.)

Bingo! According to the Miscavige philosophy of “who’s out to get me?”, well I guess it *is* everyone.

Recently, Monique Rathbun, who is not even a Scientologist, filed a lawsuit on the Church of Scientology, Miscavige and other parties for extreme harassment. Her complaint is that “she’s not a Scientologist, has never attacked the Church, and her only involvement is being married to a once-prominent Church member”.

It is likely that further lawsuits are on the way. Right now Miscavige must be as nervous as a long-tailed cat in a darkened room full of rocking chairs.

References:

Six Degrees of Separation

Tampa Bay Times - Judge orders scientology to stop harassment

HCO PL 15th November 1968 Cancellation of Disconnection.

A Change of Leadership

Anyone who takes over from David Miscavige would have to apply the Emergency Formula for the entire Church as DM would have left (or been booted out) in disgrace. The Conditions formulas are clear on that.

A very extensive promotional campaign would need to be done to revert the gross damage done by Miscavige over the years.

1. Promote Broadly

The first action is promotion. Promoting to staff, promoting to the public, promoting to the Field. The following would need to be emphasized to all concerned:

- a. That the Church is under new management and the old management styles are cancelled and no longer in force. That the original management policies as per those issued by the Founder LRH would be instituted.
- b. That the Church is reverting to the original technology prior to a specific date.
- c. That the policy on disconnection is being relaxed. And that Scientologists are encouraged to connect with their families again where a disconnection policy has been enforced.
- d. That the prices will be adjusted to reflect pricing in today's terms. In effect this would be a reduction in the general pricing for services to that which is attainable by the man in the street, based upon a policy letter by Ron, (HCO POLICY LETTER OF 19 OCTOBER 1964 PRICING FORMULAS) and current average salaries in the country of operation for that Church.
- e. A special fund will be set up to assist getting the Churches back on track and offering free services to educate the public in what Scientology really is. These would include some basic courses offered free or for a nominal amount. There is no shortage of funds. Miscaviage himself is estimated to be worth around a billion dollars in "accumulated" assets.

2. Change Your Operating Basis

The entire operating basis of the Church will need to be applied. This would include such things as:

- a. A relaxing of the disconnect policy, a change of management style to reflect LRH's original intentions and a complete public makeover of the Church.
- b. The dissolving of the RPF. Staff in the RPF should be reverted back to post or, if they wish, they may leave on their own accord. All RPF staff should be returned their belongings and their dignity. All sec checks should cease.
- c. It should be the policy that staff are allowed to mix with the external world. This includes physically as well as through mediums such as the Internet, TV etc. Staff need to become inured to the outside world and not cloistered.
- d. Sec checks on NOTs and other nonstandard tech such as Quickieing the lower levels should cease. The original OT levels should also be reinstated. This to be done through a group of the most highly trained personnel in the Church. These levels should be instituted prior to OT VIII. The requirements for OT VIII should be all prior OT levels, NOTs levels and a minimum of some training in auditing, to be determined by the senior tech personnel.
- e. Staff and parishioners should be encouraged to get back into communication with any estranged family and friends and be assisted in this from the Church department of Communications Office.
- f. Emphasis on communication, compassion, affinity and reality should be applied.
- g. All staff who have not trained on Level 0 or the Dianetics course should at least do the HQS as a prerequisite to any and all other courses including admin so they get an education in exactly what they are working for. If they are in the middle of another course, that course should be completed first. All staff should have a thorough understanding of what Scientology is, what the technology is and the basic principles of Scientology. All staff should know why they are there and what it is they are working for.
- h. All RPF personnel should be reverted back to the position and post they held prior to the RPF. If another person is currently on that post, the former RPF person would become the deputy. If there is already a deputy on that post then they would be given a post and rank equivalent to that which they had prior to being in the RPF.

i. A check should be made by Case Supervisor instruction after a Director of Processing interview for a condition of being a Potential Trouble Source (PTS) for those who worked for or were influenced by David Miscavige. If the person was found not to be PTS by the C/S , then no PTS handling would be required. However, the person would need to apply the Doubt Formula as per “j” below.

j. All the senior executive personnel and anyone else who worked directly under David Miscavige should be assigned a condition of Doubt and have to work up through the Conditions.

3. Economize

Economy is not just money. It can cover other activities also: economy of work, effort, the reduction of time wasting as examples.

a. Reduce high management fees and unnecessary costs.

b. Halt the purchase of property. The Church is a service organisation, not a real estate developer. Halt all building and development costs.

c. Keep costs down (but not reduce staff salaries). This can be done by reducing the unnecessary expenses on security and other non-Scientology expenses.

d. Get staff being trained and audited. You do not want staff unsatisfied, untrained and unaudited. This is a false economy.

e. Building not needed or superfluous can be sold.

f. Ensure there is sufficient equipment to deliver services by Churches. Books, meters, supervisors, Auditors etc.

g. Ensure the Tech:Admin Ratio is as per policy.

h. reduce the number of “companies” and “businesses” under Church auspices. Most of this is duplication of effort. One needs a leader, a management team, an operations team, the various orgs and that is it. Not CST, RTC and other miscellaneous “companies”.

4. Then Prepare to Deliver

Having removed the prime source of enturbulation then the Church would be in a position to start delivering.

a. be in a position to be able to deliver essential services.

b. have sufficient Auditors, trainers and supervisors to train and audit the public and staff.

c. get original courses and Auditor as per the grade chart, prior to GAOT being delivered.

This is just a very broad overall plan. There would be considerable details to attend to. And the detailed overall plan would be quite extensive.

The Salvaging of Mankind

Let's face it. Mankind is going down the tubes. Each day we have wars, torture, cruelty, power grabs, greed and suppression of individual rights in the name of "freedom". This is what Scientology was meant to handle. Ron Hubbard said: "My purpose is to bring a barbarism out of the mud it thinks conceived it and to form, here on Earth, a civilization based on human understanding, not violence."

And he was well on the way. The groundwork of the philosophy was complete. The discoveries about life and the universe were there. The technology of application to raise the tone and awareness levels of individuals was established and an organisation set up to ensure the Bridge was followed. Scientology was on track before the demise of Ron Hubbard and the usurpation of the Church by the current COB, David Miscavige. From that point, the original purpose of Ron was replaced by a different agenda, which did not include bringing the world out of the barbarism it thinks conceived it, but an agenda of barbarism, suppression and violence: the very issues Scientology was designed to address.

What if Miscavige had *not* taken over the Church? Where would it be now? Very likely it would be making vast inroads into the barbarism and many more people would be Clear and beyond. The tone level of the plan-

et would be higher and violence would be on the decrease. Scientology would be respected and sought after by people from all walks of life, and auditing would be the *de rigueur* thing to do.

As it stands the job has been set back several steps despite the forward strides made by Ron in the development and presentation of Scientology.

Despite the obstacles presented to us and the apparent insurmountable goal of clearing this planet, it is still possible, and the power of thetans with a high purpose and determination knows no bounds.

The Church, under the current leadership, and I use that term advisedly, is a lost cause. For the Church to regain its purpose and standing in the community it is going to have to remove the current despot and put in place those who are determined to revitalize the original purpose of Hubbard. Even then, it is going to be a very long haul. We cannot rely on the Church, and we have to step up to the plate and work to salvage this planet. If we *want* to have a future of sanity and peace instead of violence and ignorance, we have no choice. At the end of his “Keeping Scientology Working” Policy Letter, Ron says, *“This is a deadly serious activity. And if we miss getting out of the trap now, we may never again have another chance. Remember, this is our first chance to do so in all the endless trillions of years of the past.”*

It is going to take guts, determination and keeping the purpose and the goals firmly in mind and focused, not focusing on the stops or reasons why it cannot be done instead focusing on what we want to see and have.

To do this, we need more groups like APIS stepping in to contribute to the motion. The more groups and people with the agreement to succeed the more likely it will happen. The technology is there. It is a legacy. If we want a civilization of peace and prosperity and sanity, the way to achieve it is available. The question is, how much do we want it?

In April 1954, nearly 65 years ago, Ron wrote the following, and it is just as valid today as it was then:

Auditor competence is the keynote in handling any process. But Auditor competence depends upon the Auditor being able to receive and give forth a process as it has been found to work. Thus we are apt to find difficulty with certain Auditors simply in that they do not deliver the processes which are placed in their view. They take these processes, complicate them, and obeying some communication obsession or compulsion seek to make more of the Preclear instead of exteriorizing him, or seek to make nothing of the Preclear where the Preclear is perfectly entitled to have something.

There is no question about the workability of Scientology in the hands of those trained in the Advanced Clinical Course. Nor is there any question of its workability in the hands of those who audit straightforwardly from the material presented. But there is a question of the workability of Scientology when a case which cannot receive a communication complicates or deranges some process and then delivers it in such a way as to complicate the case of a Preclear.

Auditors have many explanations when they do this, and amongst these explanations is the fact that they do not like ‘to be a follower.’ These people are under the delusion that I have ‘invented’ Scientology and that ‘Hubbard’s theories and ideas’ are Hubbard’s. Scientology happens to be a description born out of twenty-five years of investigation of how life and universes are put together. It is a description of a great deal of observation. There have been discoveries, yes, on the order of somebody suddenly seeing a mountain and telling somebody else about it. In addition to this description, a communication system has been originated in order to bring home to the Preclear the truth of a situation so that by recognizing it he may alter it. One can only be lost in puzzles. A puzzle fully described ceases to be a puzzle.—LRH (Excerpted from PAB No. 25, 30 April 1954, “Basic Procedures”)

The Independent Field

What is the Scientology independent Field?

“Freedom from is all right, only so long as there is a place to be free to. An endless desire for freedom from is a perfect trap, a fear of all things.”—Scientology: A New Slant on Life, by Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

The late Bill Robertson originally coined the term Freezone in 1983, and the concept has spread throughout the world. Now thousands of people use and practice the technology of Lafayette Ron Hubbard in what is now more popularly known as the Independent Field. Many people will not know this, but there is a massive grassroots Scientology movement growing outside the Church of Scientology. The grassroots movement is called the Field. The Field consists of people who have either been ousted from the Church, or who have left of their own accord, as well as many people who have never set foot inside a Scientology Church.

It is called the Field because it is just that. Since the death of Ron Hubbard, Founder of Scientology, the Church’s radical change by the incumbent management, has made deep philosophical changes in the religion, different from what Hubbard set out to make. Texts and recordings have been altered, and, as I have mentioned before, whole chapters and sections have been omitted. Many of the Scientologists in the Field have found it more beneficial to subscribe to the original philosophy rather than the “new wave” of altered tech now emanating from the Church.

Many field practitioners apply their philosophy very successfully and achieve outstanding results with the methods and practices as originally researched and developed by Hubbard. There are groups around the planet, especially in Europe and the Baltic States, which are expanding at a rapid rate as a result.

Unfortunately, despite the high-sounding ideals, the Church is one of the most litigious in the world and seems, on the face of it, more concerned with copyright protection and acquiring property than in “spreading the word”. This seems to be having a devastating effect on the “official Church” in terms of numbers and lack of expansion.

That job now appears to have been taken over by the Field, which is going through a rapid expansion, even as the Church is shrinking. The biggest groups are in Europe, Russia and the US, but there are many hundreds of small groups and individuals using and practicing the technology of Lafayette Ron Hubbard. The Field by definition is less rigid and not bound as is the “official” Church of Scientology.

The Field is mostly made up of persons who have previously been members of the Church of Scientology, but have either been thrown out and excommunicated for one reason or another, or left of their own accord when they observed that the “official” Church was no longer practicing the original philosophy. In addition there are people who have learned about the philosophy in the field for the first time without the influence of the “official” Church. The majority of these are in the US, but there are many others in Australia, Europe, New Zealand, South Africa and the UK to name but a few countries.

Many of these groups practice the original philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard and apply the same principles and applications. However there are also groups which practice altered versions of the original technology. The same benefits and abilities obtained from Ron’s discoveries cannot be guaranteed with such departure from the known workable philosophy. The Church of Scientology, as I have already outlined, has entered into this category since the departure of its founder. This means that one needs to be circumspect (careful not to take risks) in this arena, because one is dealing with one’s own spirituality. The Freezone includes many groups and organizations around the planet, all of whom have an appreciation of Scientology and its founder Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

The future of Scientology is going to be very interesting. We may very well see the growing Field movement outside the Church surpass the Church in numbers and expansion, simply because the Church focuses heavily on the material gain and less on the applied philosophy of Scientology.

The Scientology Field could be described as the pioneer of truth in the tradition of the Great Western Pioneers of the US who carved out a place in history.

Leaving the “establishment” for pastures new, the Scientology Freezone or Field is, at the same time, pioneering the returning to the original philosophy researched and developed by Ron Hubbard in his quest for the truth.

The Scientology Field is an area in which one is free to pursue one’s personal development up the spiritual ladder, using the techniques Ron Hubbard designed for such a purpose, without any stops, harassment, unethical abuse, suppression of the right to practice one’s own philosophy or threats to one’s spiritual future.

Ron Hubbard said “...The work was free keep it so...” and the Independent Field is and has been delivering on this promise!

Pioneering the freedom of Ron’s Technology, there are many people in the Field providing the activities necessary for people to advance up the spiritual ladder. This is no mean feat when you consider they are working with little support and money. Most of the services and facilities expensively obtained within the Church are obtainable in the field, usually with far more attention to Ron Hubbard as the source rather than the “Johnny come lately” version offered by the Church, and at a vastly reduced cost.

As Ron said:

I will not always be here on guard. The stars twinkle in the Milky Way, and the wind sighs for songs across the empty fields of a planet a Galaxy away. You won't always be here. But before you go, whisper this to your sons and their sons: "THE WORK WAS FREE. KEEP IT SO.—L. RON HUBBARD.

Indeed the Truth Is Out Here!

The Most Valuable People in the World

Lafayette Ron Hubbard said that Auditors were the most valuable people in the world. He was right, but the most valuable of all the Auditors on the planet must be those who battle it out in the field. Alone, with sparse technical and administrative support, relying valiantly on their own mettle and the Church of Scientology looming in the shadows waiting to pounce for any infringement of their perceived monopoly with the weapon of copyright.

What does an Auditor need out there, carrying the Flag for Ron's Technology? An Auditor needs support. An Auditor needs and deserves the sort of support the most valuable beings in the world should have! Case Supervisor support. Administrative support. Someone there to provide succor. Someone guarding their door to freedom while they are busy helping someone else with theirs. Someone to help them stay on the straight and narrow path of LRH standard technology with all the right references and guidance whilst surrounded by the aberrations of the planet.

And what about the Preclear? Where would an Auditor be without a Preclear in front of him? And how can a Preclear find an Auditor not 1,000 miles away, but within reach, and who actually uses LRH Technology and not some strange alter-is of the tech designed to produce startling effects of no lasting substance? When a Preclear has just been thrust out of the Church of Scientology's door into the dusty street and has had it slammed shut behind him, he is left apparently looking at a spiritual desert. Where does he go? What does he do? How can he continue up the bridge?

He can, of course, go to the Independent Field. The Field is a collection of independent Scientologists, sometimes called Protestant Scientologists, who have either left or been booted out of the Church for one reason or another.

In the Field there are those who continue to practice the original philosophy the Hubbard developed rather than the 'updated' version the Church offers. (This is a repeat from earlier.) Like to emphasize that to the reader.

The Association of Professional Independent Scientologists (APIS) is one such group. APIS is where an individual can find an Auditor and with whom they can rely upon to deliver the applied original philosophy of Scientology and not some strange lookalike.

Doing the Standard Things

Sometimes I see suggestions that Scientology needs more, or that it is incomplete and requires an overhaul or an “expansion” of the tech to make it right. Sometimes there is even a suggestion that some of the technology is incorrect or the results are not all they are cracked up to be.

In all of these I believe a vital point has been missed or overlooked. That doing the standard actions researched and developed by Ron Hubbard in Scientology *always* produces an exact result. If one does something else or alters it slightly or does not apply it in exactly the way Ron Hubbard described or outlined, then inevitably a different result will occur.

Scientology is very much a complete applied philosophy, for the purpose for which it is intended.

Much of this understandably comes out of past experiences of an exact application inexactly applied or not applied at all. Quickieing the grades is a prime example. An individual who has not had the full processes on all the grades will not achieve the end result for the grade. Peer pressure, fear, or some other reason could be why an individual who is incomplete on a grade will attest to the grade. If they do, then it is a false attest and carries with it a Condition of Doubt in the Sea Organisation. In fact it is a Condition of Existence that that person is in doubt. Having not completed all the processes of the grade, and not having received the end phenomena (EP), they will consider that Scientology is a doubtful subject which does not produce the results claimed, and from their viewpoint, they are right. What is overlooked is that the standard application has not been rendered to that individual. The individual will not necessarily know what they should receive in order to attain the EP of that level until they actually do so (This may particularly apply to a “professional” Preclear – one who is only interested in personal improvement and not interested in contributing to the improvement of others).

By entering into a Condition of Doubt on Scientology by virtue of not receiving standard technology, it is not surprising that disappointed Preclears will tend to express doubts about the efficacy of Scientology in general. Such comments as, “Are there really OTs, because I have never met one that can do OT things,” is an example. Endless discussions about the state of Clear abound from time to time. Some even express doubts about the State of Clear. Seeking “answers” about life from other philosophies is another expression of doubt, for if there was no doubt, there would not be a seeking other answers.

What would you think of a guide who, because his party said it was dark and the road rough and who said another tunnel looked better, abandoned the route he knew would lead out and led his party to a lost nowhere in the dark. You'd think he was a pretty wishy-washy guide.—L. Ron Hubbard

And

What would you think of a supervisor who let a student depart from procedure the supervisor knew worked? You'd think he was a pretty wishy-washy supervisor. What would happen in a labyrinth if the guide let some girl stop in a pretty canyon and left her there forever to contemplate the rocks? You'd think he was a pretty heartless guide. You'd expect him to say at least, 'Miss, those rocks may be pretty, but the road out doesn't go that way'.—L. Ron Hubbard Maintaining a standard ensures predictability. It ensures that the results one expects get delivered and the recipient comes up to the realization expected for that level and no state or condition of doubt lingers long afterwards and colors his thinking about the auditing or training he or she had. Maintaining a standard is also delivering what was promised. A Grade Chart level with the appropriate end phenomena is what was promised.

For those that are having a heavy time of it, remember, all is not lost. We have a bright future in front of us. It is an endless future and will be whatever we, as individuals as well as a group, decide it to be. The past is dead, suitable for inspection in session only. The future is the future. And as far as Miscavige is concerned:

There is no more deadly way to get even with a suppressive or an antagonistic person or a downgrading society than by flourishing and prospering. All a suppressive person or society is trying to do is prevent one from flourishing and prospering. Of course, one has to handle threats or attacks. But don't get stuck in on them. One handles them but puts his main attention on doing things that will make one and the group flourish and prosper.— EXECUTIVE DIRECTIVE, LRH ED 307 INT, 1 DECEMBER AD29

The future is ours. It is the beginning of Scientology for us all, and as Ron says, *"The sun never sets on Scientology, regardless of where it happens to be. One can always start afresh. One can always roll up one's sleeves and say, 'Let's get to it'. Let's get the philosophy and the basic principles we know duplicated and out into the world and shared with others."*

Applying the philosophy and technology exactly is the road out for all.

Scientology is a workable system. It has the route taped. The search is done. Now the route only needs to be walked. So put the feet of students and Preclears on that route. Don't let them off of it no matter how fascinating the side roads seem to them. And move them on up and out.—Policy Letter Safeguarding Technology

By being standard and duplicating the technology and exporting it to the world, every individual on this planet has the potential to regain his or her former glory and understanding. It is possible. For some, it might take a little longer, but that is only time, after all.

"Your potentialities are a great deal better than anyone ever permitted you to believe."—*Self-Analysis*, by L. Ron Hubbard.

What sort of future do you want? What future would you like to create?

Opening the Door to Freedom

For many people currently trapped within the Church of Scientology, life can be a nightmare.

It started out all right. LRH was around and the atmosphere was high toned. There was a purpose, and people were happy and winning. People knew they were doing the right thing, and although some might have slipped occasionally, there was a technology to pick them up and help them on their way and it was okay to pick oneself up and continue on the high purpose line. Indeed, there was camaraderie, a sense of “Let’s pull together” and “Let’s get this planet out of the mud it thinks conceived it.”

After Ron Hubbard “passed away” or was apparently off lines, there were subtle changes in the air. “Ah, well, a few changes this way or that probably don’t matter.” But the changes have become more and more oppressive. It was not a case of we pull together anymore. It gradually became a case of you do what your told. “Don’t think, just obey orders”.

Some people saw the writing on the wall and quietly left. Many were booted out and it probably did not occur to many people within the Church to question how come there were so many “SPs”, including people who had worked closely with Ron in the early days. It became policy *not* to look at the media, and later, the Internet. The Church, for its staff and parishioners, gradually become the ultimate nanny state and enforced blinders became the order of the day. There was even software written to prevent any Scientologists seeing anything “nasty” or anti Scientology.

But people get inured to things and it was always a stable datum that orders from the top must be obeyed at all times and, “of course, they must know what they are doing.” As the situation deteriorated it was becoming more and more difficult to justify the obvious injustices occurring more and more.

Many people in the Church now doubtless feel they are stuck between a rock and a hard place, and they are not quite sure what their next step is.

It can be very difficult to reconcile the fact that what you have followed and believed in your entire life has suddenly turned around and become the very antithesis of what Scientology represents. It takes a lot of confront and courage to face up to what has really happened. It is easy to see from the outside and ask, “Why don’t you see what is going on?” When you are on the inside and immersed, however, it can be difficult to gain an exterior viewpoint, *especially* when it has been impressed upon you for many years, a lifetime in some cases, that this is the only path for mankind, while, at the same time, the pathway is changing from something wonderful to something uncomfortable and dark, and it is spreading like a cancer over all you hold dear.

It takes great courage to take that big step to leave, not knowing what one would find outside, or if one would find anything at all. There is no turning back if one does decide to leave.

The Conditions which LRH has researched and pointed out are not invented Conditions. The discovery of them is new, but the fact of “The Conditions” are not. (The declaration of a Condition is something new in the universe.

These conditions are operating states and oddly enough in the physical universe there is a formula connected with every one of these operating states. If a government knew these it would never get into a great deal of trouble, and as governments don’t know them they get into a great deal of trouble. ... So one in his own personal life, in his operation of a job, a state of organization, a state of family, a state of a civilization, the state of a planet, the state of a sector—all these will come under the heading of the conditions and if they are in one condition and operating on the formula of another they will fail. It is a marvelous discovery that we find that

these things exist, that they do regulate existence, regulate life, and that life can therefore be followed successfully by their use. – Ethics Handbook

In the circumstances that surround the Church, The Conditions apply, just as in any other area of life. Many people have been forced, by circumstances in which they find themselves, into a Condition of Doubt as far as the Church is concerned. Sometimes that Condition is clouded, and the philosophy and technology are merged with the organisation and its leadership; it can be a difficult upheaval to see so much wrong and yet have the stable datum of so much right with Scientology. It can become very difficult to apply the right Condition until one has been able to isolate the philosophy and technology from the Church. How does one reconcile that? Sorting out the difference, especially in the space of one's own thinking, can be a daunting task.

In addition, there is the willingness needed to confront the fact that the leadership has gone evil and evil is always difficult to confront, especially when one has been in a sheltered environment for so long. It is difficult to accept that it is possible for leadership to go wrong and then reconcile that with the technology. "This was not supposed to happen!" After Ron left, we were supposed to continue expanding, not become a down-toned, fear-filled enclave, an isolated group, a cult.

Exteriorizing from this dark shadow is usually something that people must do for themselves. Perhaps some encouragement may assist but in the final analysis, each person is responsible for his or her own life. Each person must take that one step him- or herself. For many, the step is done out of desperation. For others, it is a gamble, but eventually each person will have to come to the conclusion that he or she will have to take that step. The Conditions will enforce that, especially when it becomes more and more impossible to reconcile or justify what one sees with what the philosophy states. When people finally take the big leap, it will be like a cloud lifting from their eyes. Purpose and joy will fill their hearts and they will know that freedom is still here and available; it simply moved out of the dark shadow the Church has become. They will be home again.

The future will become bright for them, however long it might require to take that step to reach for it. What we can do is provide much-needed support when they emerge from the darkness, blinking at the light, so they can, with a great sense of relief, see a bright road up the Bridge waiting for them after all, and that Scientology has not gone. It has simply moved.

What is the Answer?

What is the Answer?

The *big* problem with attacks on the Church from all sides is that Scientology, as a philosophy, gets tarred with the same brush. It is not just the Church that suffers, but also the source and the priceless technology we have. As well as deriding the Church, the derision also includes L. Ron Hubbard and the philosophy itself as well as the technological application.

Some in the field, embittered by the Church's past actions toward them, have not differentiated in their attack and have fallen by the wayside into the ditch of "Church-equals-Scientology"; whereas, the Church of Scientology and the philosophy are about as distant from each other as Scotland is to Australia.

Governments and any vested interest they may have, have never been enamored with Scientology, and so nothing is done about the Church by the authorities despite the accusations, court cases and plethora of issues exposed. The authorities see it as a great way to unmock what is, disturbingly in their eyes, a way to wake up the population and enable people to be independent of the state, which is the last thing any government wants at this time on this planet. By their actions, governments are pushing for a compliant "no responsibility for their lives" public, ignorant and divided within itself through political and religious fractionalization.

People, companies and churches and so forth get periodically attacked when they openly cross the line in terms of making people more aware and self-responsible. And if they do not offer a way out of the mess, but really only serve to embroil man more into the morass it thinks conceived it, they are left relatively alone. When the Church, under LRH, was being effective, *that* was when they were raided.

Given the evidence, it is quite possible that Miscavige, self-styled Chairman of the Board of Scientology International, has gone into agreement with and thrown in his lot with the powers that be on this planet.

So what is the answer to all this? It might seem overwhelming to the uninitiated, but the very technology contains the answer and the course of action to resolve this. Like Archimedes' lever, the technology contains within it the knowledge and expertise to reverse this downward spiral. It is the technology and basic principles that will ensure its own survival and the survival of those who apply it, provided it is actually correctly applied. A suppressive individual (SP) (a suppressive individual is one who is seeking to inhibit survival of others on the basis of his or her hidden terror of other people), for example, energetically resists that which will resolve his case and so eventually will wind up seeking that which he or she tried to suppress. It is actually impossible to suppress the technology as it is based on the sound principles LRH researched and discovered on which this universe works.

As far as our actions are concerned, the answer is to persist in applying the technology come what may and continually broadcast the basic principles, continue auditing and disseminating the knowledge and philosophy on as many levels as possible in any way one can. On a personal level, this means getting oneself up the bridge, not just through auditing, but also through training and gaining the knowledge and expertise to ensure one is never reduced down again in the future. On a group level, and maybe even on a mankind level, one can find the answer by persisting and disseminating, dispersing and propagating the original philosophy, technology and application of same to others and thereby increase the understanding, awareness and enlightenment and agreement.

This increase in understanding, awareness and enlightenment flies in the face of the existing culture of dumbing down, watch TV, do not think for oneself and so forth but it is where one's full understanding and certainty can come to the fore. This means focusing on the technology, not on attacking what is essentially a dying Church. Look to the future. Not the past. Save the past for session. What sort of ideal scene or future would you like to see?

Ask yourself, "How can I contribute to this?" Do not think you do not make a difference. You do. Every action towards theta, however small, makes a difference. Remember

"Your potentialities are a great deal better than anyone ever permitted you to believe."—*Self Analysis* by L. Ron Hubbard.

Each one of us can change the world. Each one of us can make a difference. Let's do it!

Gung Ho

(Gung-ho is an English term, rhyming with "slung low", with the current meaning of "enthusiastic" or "overzealous". It is thought to have originated from the Chinese short-form of what were known in the 1930s as "Chinese Industrial Cooperatives", i.e. 工合 the Chinese acronym of 工業合作. Wikipedia)

A recent attack on an independent Scientology web site and a recent communication cycle in which “third partying” (Third Party Law: the law would seem to be: a third party must be present and unknown in every quarrel for a conflict to exist) occurred between Independent Scientologists has drawn attention to the importance of appreciating who we are and what we represent.

Although we represent a philosophy and technology that can literally salvage mankind, relative to the world stage we are a comparative minority. It behooves us to acknowledge that the old maxim, “United we stand, divided we fall,” applies. Attacks on us will be in the direction of causing rifts, communication breaks and divisions within our ranks. This means attempts to stop. Third Party activity and spreading false rumors and untruths about independent Scientologists to other independent Scientologists will become the order of the day. When you realize that one of the prime statistics of the Office of Special Affairs (OSA)—originally the Guardian’s Office (GO)—is to protect Scientology and the technology from attacks and cutting communication lines between individuals and groups it perceives as enemies, it becomes immediately apparent what is happening. While it is true various Scientologists in the field hold different viewpoints (they would not be individuals if they did not) and although they may have disagreements on various aspects of our history, the basic philosophy and even the application of the technology, in times of need and in the face of adversity, as Scientologists it is well to pull together if they are to survive not just as a group but also as individuals. Failure to do so will leave them open to the risk of individuation, the loss of the technology and no hope for mankind.

We can see this in the media on a daily basis. The old “divide and conquer” stratagem. Creating divisions within mankind over religion, culture, race, sexual orientation, social structure and politics is the suppressive at work. This is done with misinformation, third partying, pressing buttons that restimulate the bank, causing misemotion to run rampant, shoving the lower tone levels such as death and terror down people’s throats, successfully causes those who are unaware of the mechanism being employed to get sucked in and go into agreement with the insanity. Hence, for us, the importance of the concept of Gung Ho.* Regardless of any differences we may have as Scientologists, we share some common goals and knowledge, all of which were born from our contact and association with L. Ron Hubbard and Scientology.

A good illustration of Gung Ho is this: if this planet were attacked from outside, all the nations, regardless of their differences, would suddenly find themselves fighting side by side, shoulder to shoulder, differences forgotten in the common cause of survival of mankind.

This is the stance we need to take in the face of any concerted effort to reduce our communication line, our abilities, our common goals and the use and application of the technology.

For example, if you come across some unsubstantiated criticism of another Independent Field person through some email or rumour line, social media or web site, one can either ignore it or one can challenge it, asking for time place form and event, or actively work to trace down the source. If one has valid data regarding another person who is violating some tenet or precept, then a properly drawn up knowledge report with time, place, form and event should be written. An opinion plays no part in a knowledge report. It should be facts only. Regardless to whom this is sent, a copy should always be sent to the individual concerned to remove any form of third party. If one cannot bring oneself to send that individual a copy, then perhaps one should look at what one is really doing.

It should be noted at this point that APIS has no jurisdiction over the Independent Field and has no intention of applying or assuming such. APIS’ area of control relates solely to its own activities and members and is bound by its Constitution and Terms of Service.

Scientologists in the field are responsible for their own actions and carry a higher level of responsibility than those within an organisation. They cannot go to an Ethics Department other than on their own personal org board. They have to be more responsible for themselves than they would otherwise be if they were a member of a Church. This means that Scientologists in the field tend to be, by and large, more ethical, more responsible and more resilient than those who rely upon others to “keep their ethics in”. This makes Independent Field persons stronger and harder to bring down. It could also possibly explain why strenuous efforts, time and money are used in an attempt to unmock the Independent Field. In fact, the result of this effort has served only to strengthen the stubbornness of the Independent Field, which has grown in the face of adversity over the years.

In our own small way, we are winning because more and more people are joining the Independent Field and finding out about the philosophy and technology. Let us ensure this continues and man does, indeed, get salvaged.

*Gung ho /'g'ho/ is an English term used to mean “enthusiastic” or “overzealous”.

Gung ho is an anglicised pronunciation of “gong he”, which is also sometimes anglicised as “kung ho”.

The two Chinese characters “gong” and “he” are translatable individually as “work” and “together”.

The linguist Albert Moe studied both the origin and the usage in English. He concludes that the term is an “Americanism that is derived from the Chinese, but its several accepted American meanings have no resemblance whatsoever to the recognized meaning in the original language: and that its “various linguistic uses, as they have developed in the United States, have been peculiar to American speech.” In Chinese, concludes Moe, “this is neither a slogan nor a battle cry; it is only a name for an organization.”

The term was picked up by United States Marine Corps Major Evans Carlson from his New Zealand friend, Rewi Alley, one of the founders of the Chinese Industrial Cooperatives. Carlson explained in a 1943 interview: “I was trying to build up the same sort of working spirit I had seen in China where all the soldiers dedicated themselves to one idea and worked together to put that idea over. I told the boys about it again and again. I told them of the motto of the Chinese Cooperatives, Gung Ho. It means Work Together—Work in Harmony....”

“Later Carlson used “gung ho” during his (unconventional) command of the 2nd Marine Raider Battalion. From there, it spread throughout the US Marine Corps (hence the association between the two), where it was used as an expression of spirit and into American society as a whole when the phrase became the title of a 1943 war film, *Gung Ho!*, about the 2nd Raider Battalion’s raid on Makin Island in 1942.”—Wikipedia

The Association of Professional Independent Scientologists

The Association of Professional Independent Scientologists (APIS) is a group of individuals, Auditors and groups who believe they should be free to practice the original philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

They believe that, since the death of the founder of the movement, the Church of Scientology has strayed from the original philosophy and purpose of the group that Hubbard first researched and developed.

Because the members of APIS do not wish to participate in the practice of an altered philosophy, they have elected to practice their chosen philosophy independently of the Church.

This effort is a revitalization of the original technology of Lafayette Ron Hubbard also known as Standard Technology!

APIS are not in competition with the Church of Scientology since APIS practices the original working philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard as distinct from the altered version currently used by the Church and called Dianetics and Scientology by the Church.

APIS is, by definition, not for Scientologists who continue to belong to the Church. It is for Scientologists who believe in and practice the original philosophy and working technology of Lafayette Ron Hubbard and have either left the Church of their own accord or been expelled from the Church, and for individuals who are seeking spiritual enlightenment through the religious beliefs and practices of the original philosophy and the technology relating to that philosophy as originally expounded by Lafayette Ron Hubbard, and who have no desire to be a part of the current Church in its existing form.

APIS believes that man is free to follow his own path, and that his religious practices and beliefs are not constricted by any copyright monopoly; therefore, new people who wish to seek enlightenment through the practices of Scientology are not bound by law to attend only the official Church any more than all Christians are bound by law to attend only Catholic Churches and all Jewish persons should be Orthodox.

This means that the Church of Scientology under the guidance and control of the "Religious Technology Center" and itself under the leadership and control of the private corporation known as the "Church of Spiritual Technology", which promotes itself as a religion, does not have a monopoly on the religious beliefs and practices of Scientologists simply because of the ownership of a few copyrights and trademarks.

The Church has been quick to state in a court of law that it is neither a commercial enterprise nor business, but a religion. Yet it has attempted to apply laws reserved for commercial enterprises in an attempt to restrict the religious practices of others. The original working philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard is not in 'competition' to save men's souls. It is an applied philosophy, and that is something on which no man holds a monopoly. The originator of this philosophy has stated:

"...all we know of science or of religion comes from philosophy. It lies behind and above all other knowledge we have or use.

"For long regarded as a subject reserved for halls of learning and the intellectual, the subject, to a remarkable degree, has been denied the man in the street."

"Surrounded by protective coatings of impenetrable scholarliness, philosophy has been reserved to the privileged few."

"The first principle of my own philosophy is that wisdom is meant for anyone who wishes to reach for it. It is the servant of the commoner and king alike and should never be regarded with awe. ..."

and

"I know no man who has any monopoly upon the wisdom of this universe. It belongs to those who can use it to help themselves and others."

Therefore anyone has the right and the freedom to participate in the IFA and in the original working philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard without let or hindrance.

The Aims of Scientology and APIS

Lafayette Ron Hubbard first issued the "Aims of Scientology" which of course still stands. Yet, despite hold-

ing a copyright on these aims the Church of Scientology, RTC and the CST do not appear to be following these aims fully. Therefore it behooves us to take some responsibility and set out our aims, based upon the aims that Ron first envisaged, as something which we can honestly strive to attain.

We therefore state below:

The Aims of APIS

The aims of APIS are to contribute towards having a sane society by the promotion, expansion and application of the technology to the point where people can live their lives in peace and security and without war or insanity, and where they can honestly flourish and prosper and attain higher levels of spiritual being.

APIS is non-political in nature and welcomes any individual of any creed, race or nation.

APIS does not seek revolution. APIS seeks only to assist in paving the way for evolution to higher states of being for the individual and for society. After endless millennia of ignorance about himself, his mind and the universe, a breakthrough has been made for man by Lafayette Ron Hubbard with the philosophy and the technology he developed to free man from the shackles of his mind.

According to Lafayette Ron Hubbard, “The combined truths of fifty thousand years of thinking men, distilled and amplified by new discoveries about man, have made for this success.”—source?

We welcome you to APIS. We would like your help in achieving our aims and helping others and we hope to be able to help you in return.

The original working technology of Lafayette Ron Hubbard is the most vital movement on Earth today. In a troubled world, the job of promoting and applying this technology is not easy; if it were, we wouldn't have to be doing it.

APIS does not owe its help, not having done anything to caused it to propitiate. We are here because we want to be here and we want to assist Ron in his aims. As Ron says:

Man suspects all offers of help. He has often been betrayed, his confidence shattered. Too frequently he has given his trust and been betrayed. We may err, for we build a world with broken straws. But we will never betray your faith in us so long as you are one of us.

The sun never sets on Scientology.

And may a new day dawn for you, for those you love and for man.

Our aims are simple, if great.

And we will succeed, and are succeeding at each new revolution of the Earth.

Your help is acceptable to us.

Our help is yours.

—“The Aims of Scientology” by Lafayette Ron Hubbard

Purposes

APIS is a non-profit association dedicated to the promotion and expansion of the original workable philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard. It is independently operated and is neither endorsed by nor affiliated with the Church of Scientology, its affiliates, corporations, management organizations, groups, CST or the RTC.

Ron said once:

We're in the happy circumstance of having a job that is too big for me and too big for the staff and really too big for you. And how the hell did we ever get into this? It's because an awful lot of people must have been laying on their oars and not doing their jobs. And the optimum solution is, of course, the greatest good for the greatest number of dynamics. Isn't it?...

Well, if that's the case, we might as well go ahead and do the job whether it's boring or interesting or something that we do with enthusiasm or something we sort of drag ourselves through anyhow. Somebody's got to do this job and I can tell you, we'd better not turn our backs on it....

No, holding the fort for a civilization is never easy and building a new one when the old one is shattered is impossible! It's never been done before but it's got to be done now, if anything is going forward along this line. And I'm not being dramatic. I'm actually making the most fantastic understatement I think I have ever made on a platform. I'm not noted for understatement, and yet that is an understatement. If you don't, who will? And when you've satisfactorily answered that question, let me hear from you again on the subject, will you?—LRH, from "The Future of Scientology and the Western Civilization"

History of APIS—How did it start?

Before it was called the Association of Professional Independent Scientologists (APIS), it was called The International Freezone Association or IFA. APIS was launched in June 2005. Actually the germ of the idea started before then, in January 2004. I had spent 20 years out in the cold from a 10-year stint on staff in the Sea Organisation. Having come to the conclusion that the Church had become a failed entity after the demise of L. Ron Hubbard, I was stuck for many years wondering how I was going to continue up the Bridge until I became aware of the Freezone through the Internet in 2003-2004. It was a delight to see that there were so many working and battling to keep the technology alive. I looked around, found no Auditors in the area in which I was residing and decided, "Michael, if you wait for it to happen it never will. You are going to have to take responsibility yourself and get something done." I started the Australian Freezone group, FANZA, partly as a selfish move to get more Auditors in Australia and in part as an effort to bring together more people who were dissatisfied with the Church and wanted to get a real group set up and some auditing going.

Create a future

From there I expanded my horizons and, looking at the state of play in the Freezone and the deteriorating state of the Church, formed the conclusion that, unless something was put into place to safeguard the tech and coordinate all the various groups and individuals in the Freezone, it would also eventually dissipate as people

got older and left. The technology, without an organised back up and support and just left in the hands of a few would, with the best will in the world, just fade away.

I decided I did not want just some Auditors around. I wanted the technology to be there in the next 50 years or so for when I come back.

Then the seed of an idea started.

What was needed, I thought, was a clearly defined group that had, as its prime purpose, maintaining and preserving the technology and ensuring it continues to be used. An organisational support structure was needed that actively assisted individuals and groups without infringing on their personal liberties or ending up on the same punishment and duress track the Church of Scientology (C of S) seemed determined to go down.

Structure

The Important issue here was the structure. How should it be constructed?

There were three possibilities I thought.

A Church or religion.

A company or business organisation

An independent free association of peoples.

I rejected the Church option. It has been demonstrated that churches are open to misuse and vulnerable to attack. It would also be in direct competition with the Church of Scientology and could cause conflicts with Church individuals. Were they Scientologists or not? In view of the Church of Scientology's current activities, this is already a matter of confusion for some. There was also the issue of restimulating past Church experiences. No. A church seemed too complicated; I needed something different.

A company or business organisation, although independent from the Church, is also subject to possible attack. Any business organisation is subject to the laws of the country in which it is registered, including compliance with tax laws. The Church of Scientology has made plain the frailty of having a business corporation in control of a Church. A company or corporation can be subject to takeovers and other unsavory activities. It also suffers from limitations on what it can do and is generally money motivated. That was out.

That left an Association.

Advantages of an Association

An Association, while not the most optimum solution, certainly seemed the best one, I thought. It did have the advantage of being workable, and if there was anything LRH said it was that something should be workable.

It is non-profit making.

It is not subject to take overs or the problems besetting corporations.

It is not subject to tax, or the tax implications are minimal (if registered in the right country).

There are no religious complications to undergo and attacks, if it was done right, would be minimal. An association does not have the same difficulties as a religion does.

It has guidelines on how to act or comport oneself.

It would not restimulate past experiences within this field yet could provide similar support and some of the facilities needed by people with a common agreement.

It is essentially based on an idea or purpose, so it has a higher motivation level.

For the price of a nominal membership fee, associations can traditionally offer various facilities at reduced costs for members, since there is no driving urge to create a profit, but simply to invest its proceeds in itself and its members and expand on its ideals.

An association is a co-operation between people who agree on the principles of the association. It can also provide the sort of umbrella protection and support needed without too many demands upon its members and can carry forward the purposes for which it is constructed.

In short, an association would be close to ideal. People belong on their own determinism and the association is effective to the degree that its members participate, use and continue to support it.

In addition it is simplicity itself to set up, which suited me very well. If something is simple there is a good chance I could be successful at running it.

Getting to Work

So I set about constructing the International Freezone Association (IFA) which later was changed to the Association of Professional Independent Scientologists or APIS for short

The backbone of APIS is the Constitution. This lays out the ground rules. The boundaries in the game if you like. Here is delineated what the association and its members can and cannot do. This document protects APIS, it strengthens it and binds it together. It is the agreement upon which APIS is constructed. It is important to note that, although I set up and put in place the constitution document, many other experienced individuals in the Freezone gave much of their time with some valuable contributions and vital assistance, helping with the fine tuning, discovering loop holes and working on ways to close them. It is doubtful that the constitution would be as robust as it is today or APIS would be as workable and effective as it is without those contributions.

Purposes

APIS has a number of purposes outlined. These purposes indicate the direction in which APIS is traveling.

The Three Prime Purposes are:

Preserve the exact technology and original workable philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard for future use so it is available for all mankind.

Protect the exact technology and original workable philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard so it is not altered, diluted or changed in anyway but remains exactly as Lafayette Ron Hubbard issued it.

Promote the exact technology and original workable philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard so it may be known by all mankind.

Preserving the technology is vital. Ron Hubbard spent the best part of his life discovering, developing and laying out the technology to free beings; to lose it out of a sense of complacency would be the height of stupidity. First one must put the technology there. This might be called the be part of the IFA.

Protecting the technology to ensure it is not changed or altered in any way is vital. Actively working on monitoring the duplication, understanding and application of the technology is a very important part of the IFA. The more the technology is changed or altered the less effective it becomes. It is important that we keep this in mind for future generations (for when we return) This might be called the doing part.

Data is only as useful as it is applied. For any one of us to be free, it a truism that we all need to be free. This means promotion of the technology. Keeping it in a vault “so it is safe” does not promote the technology. Spreading the technology far and wide does. This would be the havingness part.

Sub purposes

Further sub-purposes were also included to lend support to the above purposes and they are as follows:

Foster, promote and develop fellowship and mutual aid among APIS members within the framework of the constitution.

Establish communication and understanding among the members of APIS and members of other communities.

Promote and sponsor educational activities that alert and teach the general public about the exact technology and original workable philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

Defend APIS from any attempt to inhibit its existence and expansion from any quarter.

Assist in the defense of any of its members in the event of any unwarranted legal process to the detriment of the member on the basis of the member(s) exercising their legal religious right to practice the technology and original workable philosophy of Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

Prime purposes

These three prime purposes then formed the motto of APIS

Preserve, Protect and Promote

Pursuing and working on achieving these three purposes will ensure that that the technology is available for future generations. I am a selfish person. I want to ensure that in 50 years' time, the technology will still be here, not lost in a welter of dimly remembered thoughts and technology alter-ised to the point of unrecognisability.

Having set that up, the next step was to focus on more detail and work on the actual steps necessary to ensure the purposes were carried out. This is an ongoing process and is mainly carried out with projects.

Web Site

In addition, on the web site, one can find additional tools and facilities for members and non-members alike. The APIS web site <http://independent-scientologists-association.net> is not simply a showcase for the independent field. It is a place one can go to find useful facilities and tools to assist one in the playing of the game and in forwarding the purposes of preserving, protecting and promoting the priceless technology we have. This site contains a list of Auditors and groups that deliver the technology. These are members who are qualified Auditors of varying grades and levels. A list of support services includes:

Flub catch

FESing

Programming

Ethics programming

An Org Board that shows the expansion of APIS over the years.

Links to sources of Ron's technology

A Dispute Resolution Process set up

Definitions

FAQ

Many success stories

An extensive links page to the independent world

Special tributes to Ron and Mary Sue

The site contains many other useful tools, such as a currency converter, Web creation tools, web security information, a word lister and much more. Other services are envisaged in the not too distant future.

There is also a monthly newsletter free to the public, a journal, *Free Theta*, for members containing fascinating articles by past and current highly trained C/S's and Auditors as well as information by LRH.

All this goes to enhance the three prime purposes and to forward the expansion of the Independent field in general.

Future

Ron says that the psychotic lives in the past, the neurotic lives in the present and a sane man lives in the future.

The future of Scientology and Ron's workable technology and applied philosophy lie in the independent field. Many groups, organisations and individuals are working with their head down and bottom up and pressing ahead with auditing, training and generally keeping Scientology alive and well. They need support, somewhere to go where they know that Hubbard's technology of application is available and being applied. They need predictability. They need to know that for generations to come the work will still be there and people will still have the opportunity to go free.

APIS is a part of that. It is not just a web site or another group sticking its head up. It is here for the duration. It is the vanguard. It is the future. Come and join us!

Groups: A Weapon of Mass Instruction

It has been suggested that there are too many Scientology Independent Facebook or social media groups. In fact, there are not enough. Each group is different and therefore attracts a different type of individual. Social media groups cater to each type of person and offer a wide array of differing opinions. Variety assists in differentiating those who are strictly standard tech from those who are not. If there were just one group, for example, there would likely be in-fighting regarding the tech and its application from strict standard tech to the many other variations of the tech and squirrels. By having many separate groups, this gives sufficient scope for everyone to have a say, without stepping on the others' toes.

Having said that, I would encourage more standard tech groups be started as a way of expanding the possibility of introducing more people into the fold. Standard tech is the technology as researched and developed by Ron Hubbard, and when done correctly has a predictable result. It is not designed just to give people wins or make them happy. It is a set series of steps designed to elevate a being up to more awareness of himself and his surroundings and improve or rehabilitate his original beingness and subsequent power.

Having more groups on the Internet would improve our rankings in the search engines as we would:

1. Link together
2. Show a vastly improved interest in the subject
3. Gain more “hits” or visits and potential “likes” making us a strong overall group of independent Scientologists in the field
4. Be able to train, educate and instruct more people and so swell our ranks

In the second, it would also balance the number of “groups” the Church put out to gain more members and money. The big difference here is intention. The Church is out to make money; we are out to improve an individual's well-being.

As Hubbard has pointed out, nothing remains the same in this universe—one either expands or contracts. This applies to individuals, groups, societies, nations, you name it. The answer is to expand, not contract. If one contracts, one disappears. Expansion is the answer to survival as a group. If we as an independent Scientology field want to expand and grow we need to have more groups both in the physical universe as well as in the Internet universe. If we are to be successful we need to increase and improve our population and spread the technology around, to make more people aware of what Scientology *really* is. That way we will survive as a group rather than struggle as individuals against insurmountable odds.

These days Facebook and other social media are used to stay in contact and provide support to others. There are many standard tech groups on Facebook which one can join including, for example:

Professional Independent Scientologists

Friends of LRH

Indie Scientologist

Free Scientologists

Of course we have our own group, Association of Professional Independent Scientologists on Facebook with hundreds of members.

All of these are independent standard tech groups where you can find auditors, information. Get queries and questions answered and generally stay in communication with other independent scientologists.

The Future ture



Lies in the Fu-

The future lies in the future is a silly phrase, but it is true. The creation of the future lies in the present. What we do here and now will determine the sort of future we will have.

So what sort of future do we want to have?

I believe that most people would like to have a future where it is safe to come back. Where there is sanity and peace on earth. Where children are taught to be responsible for themselves and to choose a code of ethics and stick by it.

I believe that most people would like to have a world in which there is no longer vested interest in war and conflict, because people are educated enough and high-toned enough not to desire such things in order to feel safe and live.

I believe that most people would like to have a world in which all of us, as humanity, are high-toned enough to be responsible for the environment and to care for the other dynamics just as much as we care for our own.

I believe that most people would like to have a world in which there are higher motivations than power and money. Such motivations might be duty and caring for others.

I believe that most people would like a future where we can all “be”, where going clear and OT are a common thing and where the bridge is an accepted fact and people are progressing steadily along it.

How do we get such a future?

It requires a lot of work because the counter-intention to creating such a world is high and visibly in charge.

But it is not as difficult as it might appear.

The heavy drape or curtain is held by small, much lighter rings. Remove the rings and the drape falls away.

The persistence of the world's problems and issues are maintained by the intentions of a few suppressive individuals with which others have unwittingly gone into agreement through ignorance and apathy as a result of past bad experiences and little education in the realities of life.

How can we change this?

Reality is agreement. The more agreement there is, the more real something becomes. The MEST universe, for example, has more agreement than you can throw a stick at and it is certainly persisting and is more real to most people than their own beingness. The current agreement for the future for this planet is not one of the

best. It currently lies in a state of irresponsibility and not-is-ness. The reality of an individual's beingness is being buried in the enforced reality of MEST.

The lower down the Tone Scale an individual is the less real the upper levels of the Tone Scale are going to be for that individual.

He has to be dug out.

Though the culture is driving individuals down the Tone Scale we have to insert a wedge into a crack so that culture can let some light in and to show that there is something else available.

A first step is to make an agreement as to what future is wanted. How far into the future are we willing to mock up? 5 years? 10 years? 50 years? 1,000 years?

Is the future we want as described above in the first few lines of this article?

If so some agreement is needed to put it there. The more agreement we have, the more real that future will become real.

How do we advance this agreement?

We sell the sizzle, not the steak! We need to sell the idea to people, but we cannot sell a technology or a philosophy. People come to want the sensation without the work, where they are spectators and a culture where "it is all done for them.

In such a culture how do you get people to the point where they can start to see for themselves?

You have to.

1. Entice them to look—the sizzle not the steak remember?
2. Educate them. In small bites perhaps, with small data that can be assimilated on their reality level.
3. Offer some hope of beingness. Demonstrate and show they can be causative.
4. The Dissemination Formula is still an excellent entrance point for face to face meetings.
5. Showing a comparison between the on source groups in the Freezone and the changed altered original texts by Ron Hubbard is another.

So why should we do this? Who cares about other people? As long as we are ok and have gone free what difference does it make?

It makes all the difference in the world. We have all heard the phrase, "No man is an island." All this means is that there is more than one dynamic. Any individual who is only first dynamic oriented is going to end up in trouble. The dynamic of life is split into eight parts. Only operating on one part is going to result in a reduced ability to survive well, as only one eighth of survival is being attended to.

The Future of Earth

The following is a paper I wrote some years ago but seems as relevant today as it was then. It may or may not be acceptable to many people but I offer it here as a general assessment of this planet's current situation. Make of it what you will.

The Lay of the Land

I finally found out what this planet is and why life is so loopy (mixed up, confusing). I know this: That on this planet there's a great deal of dumping that has gone on—stuff from the nearby galaxy—not this galaxy ... they take next galaxy over and so forth.

I know they take political prisoners and guys who they don't want around, but it's less personal than you'd think. They just have excess population, you see? They've got a revolt on, or you're on the wrong side of a war, or something like that, and they pick you up in droves (crowds of people) and ice-cube you and throw you into a sea someplace." I know this planet has been subject to that and several planets in this immediate end of the galaxy have been subjected to that - that I know.

TAPE: *Between Lives Implants*, 23 July 1963

Rather like Australia, Earth was used as a dumping ground many millenia ago. The purpose was to dump excess population from the surrounding areas onto this planet and suppress them so thoroughly that they would suffer a drop in Tone Scale and awareness of who and what they are. The idea was to make thoroughly sure that unwanted beings do not return to their origin by making them more pliant and easier to manage and thus ensuring they do not escape. LRH states that it was done to solve an overpopulation problem. What do you do when you have an overpopulation problem and you cannot effectively kill or erase indestructible being? You route them off to an area away from the region and reduce them to a point where they are unable to return. Who do you choose to route off? Well those that "cause" trouble of one sort or another, the non-conformists, the recalcitrants, anyone who does not toe the line, in addition, anyone surplus to the needs of the society in the viewpoint of the suppressor. A few billion beings were reduced to a not-know state, and planet-bound to Earth. As a consequence, the beings on this planet have been in a continual state of unawareness and or unconsciousness regarding their true nature and beingness. Now the powers that be are dramatising this aberration by seeking to reduce the population of this planet by various means with the excuse that there are insufficient resources.

Now the amount of duress (force) necessary to produce a continuous degraded state can be measured thereby. Look at the hard work to keep people aberrated. If you were left alone for a while you'd snap out of it—
TAPE: *Between Lives Implants*, 23 JULY 1963

Fortunately you cannot keep a good thetan down for ever. Eventually he will start to regain some awareness and abilities. This explains the increase of awareness over the past few thousand years of people starting to question the existing state and gaining the awareness that man is not an animal but a spiritual being. It also explains some of the outstanding people through the years who have risen and worked to return man's awareness of whom and what he is.

This awareness peaked with the actual truth of man's beingness and the actual structure of the universe because of the research and discoveries of LRH and the rise of Scientology. His introduction of a methodical way of side-stepping the implant and enabling beings to regain their self-awareness and natural inherent abilities must have sent alarm bells ringing in the minds of those keen to ensure this planet stays as it was intended: prison planet designed to hold dumbed-down beings and keep them from emerging into the universe again.

This brings us to present time and what is happening right now.

Situations have to be maintained in a bad state, they don't naturally exist in a bad state. The very fact that this is a prison planet, that it is being monitored this carefully right this minute. gives you an understanding of what's happening.

They've been looking down the back of our necks and we don't know it, for thousands of years. Each of us as a person and as a society as a whole.

TAPE: *Between Lives Implants*, 23 JULY 1963

The Future of Earth

Basically, if nothing is done to curb this emerging awareness and rehabilitation of abilities then one could, from the viewpoint of the oppressor, expect this sector of the universe to eventually be overrun by beings of superior intelligence, abilities and, most devastating of all, a willingness to introduce others to the same level of awareness. That would really upset the apple cart and destabilize the status quo in the region. In their eyes, therefore, something needs to be done. The iteration of the dumbing down of the population, the infiltration and breakdown of those philosophies, religions and high level ethical values would need to be attacked and destroyed. Methods of keeping the population subjugated would need to be firmly put into place.

Implanting was an activity carried out to prevent retribution (revenge, retaliation) from executed persons, to dispose of captured armies and block their return home as thetans, to dispose of excess population, to fit a thetan for a colonization project, to dissuade (discourage) revolutionaries, simply to implant, and many other reasons.

HCOB 8 May 1963. "The Nature and Formation of the GPM"

Observation of the current society in which we live gives us an inkling of the methods currently used for this purpose. Some specific areas of society spring to mind here:

Philosophy and Religion

The Second Dynamic – Sex and Children

The Fourth Dynamic Engram—War

Finance

Health

Philosophy and Religion

The various larger religions in the world have billions of followers who keep the faith. The original philosophies of such religions included high values with ethical and moral systems by which to live. Over the years, a tactical effort to undermine each of these religions has been in operation. When one looks at the history of such groups, one can see alter-is: hiding information and replacing it with some dramatization, instigating splinter groups, and in recent times, introducing corruption in the higher ranks of the major religions, as well as, more recently, inciting extremists who capture the attention of the media and public attention, causing alienation, disruption. The extremists work to drive the general tone level down to fear. Rather than focusing on the higher values of decency and honesty, the maxim, "the end justifies the means" is used to enforce fear and alienation.

Man has slowly become more aware of his true self, yet activities have been carefully cultivated to undermine this by creating a culture, first in the western world, that man is an animal and not a spiritual being. This mode of thought now forms the main culture in the west and is accompanied by the "humanization" of man through

such beliefs as all men and women are equal and there is no distinction between the two. This attitude justifies various perversions on the 8 Dynamics, reducing all to a common denominator (except those willing to forward this purpose of dumbing down the population by prostituting themselves for a life of money and luxury—giving new meaning to the term, “selling your soul to the devil for material gain”) where everyone is the same: An A=A=A.

War

War and conflict have existed on this planet for millennia and it is no accident that not only is war instituted, but that it is also made very much public. The sole justification for war is to impose further subjugation on the inhabitants of this planet, to continually present and make common more pain, suffering and death and keep the population focused on and glorifying death and destruction rather than improving and enhancing life.

War on this planet is a perpetual Fourth Dynamic engram. There is at least one war occurring at any given time on Earth, usually several. If one war dies down, another is promptly instigated to maintain the static state of perpetual war. Prolific use of the Third Party principle, propaganda and other devices are used to maintain a continual state of permanent conflict on the planet.

Finance

The economics of the planet, once based on trade and barter, has now been engineered to be based on debt. Debt makes it easier to control an individual, group or company, so this was introduced at an early stage some years ago as part of keeping the population in check. Whole countries are now suffering under the yoke of debt, and a planned campaign is in force to get every country involved, even to the point of using war as an excuse to subjugate a nation and reduce them to a reliance on loans and subsequent debt as a means of control.

Non-production is encouraged and even rewarded. Production is penalised and a general “can’t have” is fostered on the population.

Health

A vehicle of control of course is health. Whereas man’s health was not particularly bad, despite PR to the contrary, health is deteriorating due to the various factors such as restimulation, abundance of chemicals, changes in lifestyle, deterioration of diet and other induced factors. Phasing man over to using chemicals instead of natural products is an additional method of control and a particularly good one for dumbing down people’s awareness. Much has been said about the fight against drugs. In fact the drug conflict is not about taking drugs or not, but between the producers of street drugs and producers of pharmaceutical drugs in terms of revenue. Both serve the same purpose, however.

The Dynamics

Careful obnosis of the dynamics will illustrate examples of perversions on the dynamics including:

Dynamic 1. Man is an animal. A piece of meat. He does not have a brain. He *is* a brain. The implication being that once the body is dead, so is the person. He has no abilities or awareness outside of the physical body.

Dynamic 2. Abortion in the name of women’s rights is promoted. The abuse of children is encouraged. Pornography is encouraged and rampant. Marriage has been reduced to an afterthought. Yet at the same time, same-sex marriage is encouraged in violation of the purposes of the second dynamic.

Dynamic 3. People are encouraged to join groups that do not forward survival for their area, but instead forward the basic purposes of dumbing down the population. Political parties are an example. Groups promote the first dynamic rather than the third, promote conflict, elitism and secrecy. There are many others. High value or moral groups are denigrated and low moral groups promoted as being the best groups in which to participate.

Dynamic 4. Wars and conflict are encouraged and promoted around the world. An active third party activity has been set up and designed to continue war as a method of control, not as a method of enhancing mankind or improving his wellbeing. Public relations and propaganda feature well into this as a preparatory step in going to war. One has to portray the intended enemy as bad in order to justify the invasion of their country. The US, for example, has been continually involved in wars over the past 209 years, most of which were invasions of other countries. Other countries have a similar poor record.

The motivational scale shows duty at the top and money at the bottom. The only time duty is espoused is when it comes to “fighting for one’s country.” This is a prime misdirection, as one is not fighting for one’s country, but for those who encourage war as a method of curbing a population, to keep attention trapped and away from the main issues and exerting further controls. No country has ever been lost due to war. But people have died, been injured or tortured and billions made from the production of arms. Money is cultivated as the prime motivation these days. More money is spent on war each day than on enhancing man over a period of years. This also, incidentally, increases the debt of a nation.

It is also an excuse to impose a gradual limited freedom of the individual by eroding human rights in the name of “security.

Dynamic 5. Ravaging the planet and the environment with pollution and the removal of vast tracts of forests and other fauna. We are all familiar with the activities in this area such as the destruction of rainforests for, fracking that destroys farming land, pollution of the seas and oceans through excessive waste, plastic, paper, metal etc. the list goes on.

Dynamic 6. The destruction of the forests of earth also cause the extinction of various animals. 60 percent of all the animal life that was on earth is now extinct. The depletion of earth’s oceans of life forms. The disregard for animal welfare and a lack of duty of care. The abuse of animals by the millions used for meat and the on-going torture of animals in the name of a distorted science hell bent on developing more chemicals to dumb down the population.

Dynamic 7. The deliberate cultural dismissal of man's true spiritual beingness and replacing it with a culture of MEST. The distortion of truth promoted in various religions now as “the truth”. In many cases, truth has been replaced by lies, and these cause doubt in the minds of anyone who can think. Those who can’t think have been reduced to irresponsibility and robotism and simply accept what they are told. In the minds of the oppressor, this is the ideal state of being.

Dynamic 8. The concept of God is so distorted now throughout the world as to have little or no relevance to man's spiritual beingness.

Church of Scientology

Further information

Special mention should be made about the Church of Scientology. In view of the devastating effectiveness of the application of technology to bring people to awareness and restore their abilities, the Church has naturally been a prime target in all this. Infiltration and corruption are methods of bringing an organisation or group to the ground, and it is a sure bet that the Church has been a high-value, prime target since its early days. Infiltration is not necessarily solely of a physical nature. There can also be spiritual infiltration.

L. Ron Hubbard and the Church have both been the subject of attacks of one sort or another since LRH introduced Dianetics. LRH himself noted this, and there is historical evidence to substantiate such attacks. Anyone keen to ensure this planet stays the way it was intended is not going to brook any attempts to elevate it up the tone and awareness scales and restore people to a state of freedom.

So it would seem now that, despite all the best efforts, the Church has been infiltrated with a planned attack designed to bring it to its knees. It has also been the effect of corruption in high places, designed to foster doubt in its adherents. The emphasis in the Church now is not on freeing beings, but on stopping beings from going free. OSA, for example, has moved from protecting the technology to stopping the technology from being used. This is evidenced by the dramatic alterations of the original technology and the focus degenerating from duty down the motivation scale to money and the obsession with MEST.

We own a tremendous amount of property. We own a tremendous amount of material, and so forth. And it keeps growing. But that's not important. When buildings get important to us, for God's sake, some of you born revolutionists will you please blow up central headquarters. If someone had put some H.E. [high explosives] under the Vatican long ago, Catholicism might still be going. Don't get interested in real estate. Don't get interested in the masses of buildings, because that's not important. What IS important is how much service you can give the world, how much you can get done, how much better you can make this. A bank account never measured the worth of a man. His ability to help measured his worth, and that's all. A bank account can assist one to help but where it ceases to do that, it becomes useless.—TAPE: The Genus of Scientology, 31 DECEMBER 1960

So what can we do?

This is a lot to confront of course and if one looks at each of these in isolation one could be forgiven in thinking that each is simply a dramatization of the bank. While this comes into it, a broader assessment of the entire spectrum shows a definite pattern here.

Of course it is easy to fall into the various traps lying around and to become embroiled in particular aspects of what is going on around one. As LRH pointed out, an OT can fail if working alone against organised “one lifers” determined to bring him down. But an OT has the ability to step back, as it were, and view the existing scene without being a part of it.

It is impossible to reduce an ability. About the only things you can do is reduce its exercise or the willingness to exercise it.—L. Ron Hubbard, *Control and the Mechanics of S.C.S.*

The obvious solution is to make more of the population OT. One might say this is easier said than done, but to make an OT is not that difficult and does not really take that long. It can be done in less than a year. The biggest step is to introduce and get a person started on the road to freedom. Once they are on it, it is actually easier. It is rather like inertia: the first movement is the hardest.

It is easy to focus on past events and the effects they have on man and the planet. It is easy to get drawn into particular issues and injustices in the past. However, it is worth keeping in mind that the past cannot be changed. This applies to the Church also. A continual focusing on what we already know to be occurring does not as-is what is occurring. In fact it is validating it by giving it enormous amounts of attention. The charge relating to the past can be removed, however, to free up an individual and that is really only where the past needs to be addressed.

While an understanding and appreciation of what is occurring is important, the main focus should be on the solution, *not* on the stops, flying in the face of the Fourth Dynamic engram and aberration, and making more people aware and rehabilitating their abilities, thus driving people up the bridge to OT.

The more people driven up the bridge to OT, the more difficult it is to keep the planet in subjugation. From the point of view of the oppressor, there is no answer about how to handle a bunch of OTs determined to bring about awareness for one and all. As LRH has pointed out:

We’re not playing some minor game in Scientology. It isn’t cute or something to do for lack of something better.

The whole agonized future of this planet, every Man, Woman and Child on it, and your own destiny for the next endless trillions of years depend on what you do here and now with and in Scientology.

This is a deadly serious activity. And if we miss getting out of the trap now, we may never again have another chance.—HCOPL “Keeping Scientology Working.”

Something we can all participate in.

Where can you get Scientology in the field?

The first step is to read some books by the Founder of Scientology and Dianetics, L. Ron Hubbard. Get the information straight from the horse’s mouth. It is easy to just accept the opinions of others, but that does not allow you to make an accurate assessment of Scientology or Dianetics or to see if it is for you.

Here is some recommended reading for further study.

In order to ensure you get an accurate picture of the original philosophy, it is recommended that you select books that are published prior to Hubbard's death. Books and works published *after* his death are what are "based on the works of", and in view of the number of alterations and changes made to his original writings, you will only get the "officially approved" version from the Church, which is not, in Scientology parlance, "source".

To give you an indication of how far the Church has strayed in this regard, when the "new versions" of tech were issued or published, "original" versions were required to be destroyed. Many books were burned. One could find all the old books by Hubbard in dumpsters outside the various Churches. Many field people ransacked these for the original works, and now you can find the original books in their homes and on web sites around the world, freely available for download at several sites including scientolipedia.org/info/Main_Page. The "newer" versions have the name L. Ron Hubbard *in the title*, but the author is not listed as L. Ron Hubbard. There are passages not included in the 'revised' books so you do not get all of the research and technical discoveries in their original form but with sections omitted.

Here are some books by Lafayette Ron Hubbard to start with:

Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health
Fundamentals of Thought
Problems of Work
New Slant on Life
Dianetics Today
Science of Survival

These books are available on eBay and Amazon as well as Albris.com and other bookstores. You can also find electronic copies of these original works on various web sites around the planet. There are also CDs and perhaps DVDs of the entire works of Hubbard including many of the 3,000 taped lectures he gave on the subject.

Start a Group

Groups: a weapon of mass instruction

I would encourage starting more standard tech groups as a way of expanding the possibility of introducing more people to the technology. Standard tech is the technology as researched and developed by Ron Hubbard, and when done correctly has a predictable result. It is not designed just to give people wins or make them happy. It is a set series of steps designed to elevate a being up to more awareness of himself and his surroundings and improve or rehabilitate his original beingness and subsequent power.

If the Internet had more and more groups, it would improve our rankings in the search engines because we could:

Link together

Show a vastly improved interest in the subject

Gain more “hits” or visits and potential “likes”, making us a strong overall group of independent Scientologists in the field

Be able to train, educate and instruct more people and so swell our ranks

In the second it would also balance the number of “groups” the Church put out to gain more members and money. The big difference here is intention: The Church is out to make money; we are out to improve an individual’s well-being.

As Hubbard has pointed out, nothing remains the same in this universe. One either expands or one contracts. This applies to individuals, groups, societies, nations, you name it. The answer is to expand, not contract. If one contracts one disappears. Expansion is the answer to survival as a group. If we as an independent Scientology field want to expand and grow, we need to have more groups both in the physical universe as well as in the Internet universe. If we are to be successful, we need to increase and improve our population, spread the technology around and make more people aware of what Scientology *really* is. That way we will survive as a group rather than struggle as individuals against insurmountable odds.

This is what Hubbard said:

When the groups in Chicago, LA and Houston have pushed out to the city limits, we hope they will continue to expand until they find themselves merged with New York, Seattle and Miami.

If Scientology is ever to travel, it will be accomplished by groups.

I hope to see the AMA defined as “that building in Chicago which is totally surrounded by Scientology groups.” And the government in Washington defined as “that group which has not yet been validated.” And Earth defined as “that planet where people settle things peacefully via Scientology groups.”

Scientology is basically communication. If you knew all the wisdom in the universe and had none to whom you could communicate, you would still be unhappy.

People don’t bite. Ask them over to a sociable evening to discuss forming a mental health group. When they get there, don’t ask them to join. Just elect them as officers. Get them to agree on future meetings and the programs. Assume they want to know more about Scientology. Explain Scientology offhandedly as though it’s sort of strange they don’t know and get on with group organization and business. Don’t run Decisional Processing on them. Assume they’ve decided and lo! you’ve got a group.

Groups fail to form in absence of purpose. People fail to join in absence of purpose they can understand.

Mock up the purpose. Invite in the people.

Form up a program around the purpose and away you go.

If you don't have one, it's because you've been trying to explain Scientology to people and so get them to join. Just get them to join and let Scientology soak in.

A group is fun.

A group is communication.

A group is society.

It's a poor man who isn't king in some corner.

Form a group and stop being poor.

Form a Group!

L. Ron Hubbard

There is a booklet on starting a group freely available from the APIS website at [Group Starter Kit](#)

Auditing

Auditing is the crux of Scientology and Dianetics; it is the actual activity applied to an individual to increase his awareness as a being. It is very specific and usually consists of a series of questions asked in a specific way in order to obtain a specific result. The end product is an individual having either an erasure of the source of the problem being addressed, or a sudden realization (called a cognition) about that subject and their life that results in an increase in their freedom and awareness. If an e-meter is used, this phenomenon is accompanied by a needle reaction on the dial called a “free needle” or a “floating needle”. This is because the needle movement is idle and uninfluenced by anything anymore on that subject. Sometimes an individual will have such a massive, life-changing cognition that the needle continues to float for hours or even days afterwards, at which point the auditing is paused until the floating needle subsides, so that the next item may be addressed.

Training

Training is primarily to make Auditors. One is trained to eventually become an Auditor. In this training are the basic principles of Scientology and or Dianetics, but also one gains an understanding of the mind and the individual and the types of factors that inhibit his awareness and abilities.

To assist learning how to audit, there is a course in how to study. This course improves the person’s ability to study, understand and retain information. It is vital for an Auditor who is in session and needs to know exactly what to do for the level he or she is auditing. If the person has some personal difficulty with study, there is short auditing action called Method 1 Word Clearing which removes blocks to study for the individual. A person’s ability to study is improved. This not only assists the study of Scientology and Dianetics materials, but also any subject a person cares to study.

In the study of auditing, one learns the various techniques of how to audit (which means to listen), what to audit and how to apply this information in real time to another individual.

Grade Chart

The Grade Chart shows the various levels one can attain when auditing on that level is complete. The results are very specific and the gains and qualities obtained measurable. If one has not obtained the results, then the auditing is incomplete. When the auditing is done correctly, when the rules of auditing are followed and all the factors that constitute an auditing session or activity are done, then one will obtain the end result on every occasion.

The 1970 Grade chart contains all the levels one can achieve for both auditing and training, including the abilities gained and inabilities lost.

Where to Get Auditing

Of course one can go to the ‘official’ Church. However, there is no guarantee one will get the “Real McCoy”, given the plethora (overabundance; excess) of changes that have arisen since the demise of Hubbard. One must also adhere to strict guidelines in terms of one’s life, and any deviation from the Church’s expectations can be met with a swift expulsion, resulting in inability to obtain services at any mission, org, or advanced organization. Church of Scientology auditing is also very expensive.

However, in the field, provided one can locate a bona fide Scientologist who has been standardly trained and follows the original philosophy and technology, it is possible to go up the bridge at a economical rate. This includes auditing and training. Many hundreds of people have done just that and there are Scientologists who have never set foot in a Church, but who have gone up the Bridge standardly and achieved the results of each level.

Further information can be obtained from the website <http://independent-scientologists-association.net/>

I give the last word to L. Ron Hubbard who said, before his demise.

I will not always be here on guard. The stars twinkle in the Milky Way, and the wind sighs for songs across the empty fields of a planet a Galaxy away. You won't always be here. But before you go, whisper this to your sons and their sons: "THE WORK WAS FREE. KEEP IT SO.—From Scientology, Clear Procedure, Issue One, December 1957.

The Scientology Glossary

This is a basic Glossary. The source is the Technical and Admin Dictionaries originally published by L. Ron Hubbard. Here is an extensive list of words and terms found in Lafayette Ron Hubbard's Philosophy.

A=A=A

Anything equals anything equals anything. This is the way the Reactive Mind thinks, irrationally identifying thoughts, people, objects, experiences, statements, etc., with one another where little or no similarity actually exists. Example: Mr. X looks at a horse, knows it's a house, knows it's a school teacher, so when he sees a horse, he is respectful. This is the behavior of the Reactive Mind. Everything is identified with everything on a certain subject.

Aberration:

...a departure from rational thought or behavior. From the Latin, "aberrare", to wander from, Latin "ab", away, "errare", to wander. It means basically to err, to make mistakes, or more specifically, to have fixed ideas which are not true. The word is also used in its scientific sense. It means departure from a straight line. If a line should go from A to B, then if it is "aberrated", would go from A to some other point, to some other point, to some other point, to some other point, and finally arrive at B. Taken in its scientific sense, it would also mean the lack of straightness or to see crookedly.

Admin:

In auditing, the action or fact of keeping administrative records: Auditor's reports, summary reports, worksheets and other records related to an auditing session. "He kept good 'admin' ", means that his summary report, Auditor's report and worksheets were neat, exactly on pattern, in proper sequence and easily understood as well as complete.

Affinity:

Degree of liking or affection or lack of it. Affinity is a tolerance of distance. A great affinity makes you feel “close” to somebody or something. It’s a tolerance of or liking of closeness or close proximity. A lack of affinity would be an intolerance of or dislike of closeness. Affinity is one of the components of understanding, the other components are reality and communication. One’s level of affinity is expressed on the so-called Tone Scale.

Ally:

A person from whom sympathy came when the PC was ill or injured. An ally coming to the PC’s defense of his words or actions aligns with the individual’s survival. The Reactive Mind of the PC gives that ally the status of always being right—especially if this ally-relationship originally comes from a highly painful Engram. The ally is seen as a person who has to be blindly followed or supported as “he can do no wrong”.

Alter-is:

To change or falsify the way something actually is.

Analytical:

Capable of resolving, such as problems and situations. The “Analytical” mind would be the conscious aware mind which thinks, observes data, remembers it and resolves problems. It would be essentially the conscious mind as opposed to the unconscious mind. In Ability Clearing the Analytical mind is the one which is alert and aware and the Reactive Mind simply reacts without Analysis.

The word “analytical” is from the Greek, “analysis”, meaning resolve, undo, loosen, or to take something to pieces to see what it is made of. This is one of those examples of the shortcomings of the English language, since no dictionary gives the word “analytical” any connection with thinking, reasoning, perceiving, which in essence is what it would have to mean, even in English.

ARC:

A word made from the initial letters of Affinity, Reality and Communication, which together equal Understanding. ARC is pronounced as three letters A-R-C.

ARC Break:

- 1) A sudden drop or cutting of one’s affinity, reality, or communication with someone or something. It is pronounced by its letters “A-R-C break”.
- 2) A sudden drop or cutting of one’s affinity, reality or communication with someone or something. This is in common language known as an upset or a condition of being shocked, disappointed, surprised, offended, etc. The A-R-C break gives an inside look into the anatomy of what is going on.

ARC Break Assessment:

Reading a prepared auditing list which applies to the activity. The list is read to the PC while on a Meter. In the ARC Break Assessment, the Auditor only locates and then indicates the charge found to the PC. It is used on very upset PCs when actual auditing is not possible. If auditing is possible you can do Auditing by Lists. The same list can be used but here you actually run a process to handle each read to a Floating Needle and Very Good Indicators (abbreviated F/N VGIs).

ARCU CDEINR:

Stands for affinity, reality, communication, understanding. And curious, desired, enforced, inhibited, no, and refused. These are the points assessed by an Auditor on the Meter when handling an ARC break. First the Auditor assesses ARCU, finds the most charged one, and indicates it to the PC. Then The Auditor assesses CDEINR, finds the most charged one and indicates it to the PC. Example: The first Assessment finds “Reality”. This is indicated. The second assessment could end up with “Inhibited Reality”. This is indicated to the PC, who will feel relief.

As-is:

As-is-ing: To view anything exactly as it is, without any distortions or lies, at which moment it will be fully understood. When a problem is As-is-ed it will vanish and cease to exist as a problem.

Assess:

To choose, from a list of statements, which item or thing has the biggest read on the Meter. The longest read usually will also have the PC's interest.

Assessment:

Done by the Auditor between the PC's Bank and the Meter. There is no need to look at the PC when assessing. Just note which item reacts on the e-meter with the longest Fall or Blowdown. The Auditor looks at the Meter while doing an Assessment. Also the action of an Auditor reading down a list to find out which item on the list reacts more than the other items on the list, using a Meter, and so choose which item to handle. (See also, Prepared Lists).

Assist:

A simple auditing action given as a first aid. Does not replace medical first aid. An action undertaken by an Auditor to assist the spirit to confront physical difficulties.

Attention:

When interest becomes fixed, we have attention; it's directed or held interest. Attention becomes aberrated when it becomes unfixed and sweeping at random, or becoming too fixed without sweeping.

Attention Unit:

Could be considered a theta energy unit of awareness, existing in the mind in varying numbers from person to person. This would be the theta endowment of the individual; attention units are what he enjoys with, thinks with and works with. Attention units can be caught up in incidents on the Time Track and be locked up in these incidents, problems, etc. A person who is "not there" mentally has most of his attention units locked up. Auditing enables the PC to regain them as free attention. See also Theta.

Auditing:

Also called Processing, the application of processes and procedures to a person by a trained Auditor. The exact definition of auditing is: the action of asking a PC a question (which he can understand and answer), getting an answer to that question and acknowledging him for that answer.

Auditing Session:

A period in which an Auditor and PC are in a quiet place where they will not be disturbed. The Auditor gives the PC certain and exact commands which the PC can follow.

Auditor:

A person trained and qualified in applying Ability Clearing processes and procedures to individuals for their betterment; called an Auditor because Auditor means "one who listens."

Auditor's Code:

The technical or professional code of Auditors; a list of "do's" and "don'ts". These rules are based on experience and have proven themselves to be necessary to ensure optimum progress in auditing a case; the governing set of rules for the general activity of auditing.

2) Important set of rules, which guides the Auditor's professional behavior and attitude. The purpose of these rules is to develop maximum trust between Auditor and PC. Maximum trust leads to quickest and most lasting results. It's a joy to be audited by an Auditor, who sticks to this code rigorously all the time. Remember the important rule: Auditor plus PC is greater than PC's Bank (Auditor + PC > Bank).

Auditors C/S:

A sheet on which the Auditor suggests the case supervision instructions for the next session. It has to be approved by the C/S before being carried out.

Auditors Report Form (ARF): This shows in summary form what actions were taken in session and how they went. The ARF is made out at the end of each session and is an outline of what happened during the session.

Bad Indicators: (BIs):

Those observable indications on the PC and Meter that things are not going well for a PC.

Bank:

Reactive Bank; Reactive Mind; Engram Bank.

The mental image picture collection of the PC. It comes from computer technology where all data are in a “Bank”; portion of the mind which contains Engrams, Secondaries and Locks.

Blow:

- 1) Something that suddenly disappears (such as a problem or charge in general) is said to have blown.
- 2) To depart without authorization from an area. To leave suddenly without explanation. It can be used as a noun and as a verb.

Bullbaiting:

In coaching, on certain drills, the coach attempts to distract the student Auditor by doing Bullbaiting. This should be done by play-acting situations that could occur in session, but other things can be used from time to time. As a bullfighter attempts to attract the bull’s attention and control the bull, so does the coach attempt to attract and control the student Auditor’s attention. However, the coach flunks the student Auditor whenever he succeeds in distracting the student from the drill. The coach then repeats the action until it no longer has any effect on the student (see also Buttons).

By-passed Charge: (BPC):

1. Mental energy or mass that has been restimulated in some way in an individual, and that is either in part or wholly unknown to that individual and so is capable of affecting him negatively.
2. Reactive charge that has been by-passed (restimulated but overlooked by both PC and Auditor). When found and indicated the PC will experience relief. On a Meter you would see a Blowdown.

Case:

The sum of aberrated conduct or behavior resulting from the influences of the Reactive Mind.

When a Scientology practitioner displays “case”, he or she is acting in an irrational and also unprofessional manner.

Case Gain:

The improvements and resurgences a person experiences from auditing and training; any case betterment according to the PC.

Case Supervision: (C/S):

The inspection of auditing by a qualified Case Supervisor using Auditor reports, session worksheets and Examiner reports; the ordering of standard actions and remedies to ensure maximum gains for the PC. The written instructions of a case supervisor.

Chain:

A series of incidents, occurring over time, of similar nature or similar subject matter. When running a Chain, the PC is sent earlier and earlier until it the Chain fully handled.

Chain of incidents: A whole adventure or activity of many incidents, related to each other by the same subject, general location or people. It can go way back in time.

Charge:

1. harmful energy or force accumulated and stored within the reactive mind. It is attention units trapped in past conflicts and unpleasant and painful experiences, etc. Auditing discharges this charge so the energy is no longer trapped nor there to affect the individual negatively.
2. *emotional* charge or energy.
3. by charge is meant anger, fear, grief, or apathy contained as misemotion in the case.

Check-out:

The action of verifying a student's knowledge of an item on a checksheet. This is much like a verbal examination in school, but special attention is given to definitions of words and the student's ability to demonstrate principles with a demo kit.

Checksheet:

A Checksheet is a printed form that sets out the items to be studied or done by a student, item by item, on a course. It lists all the materials and drills of the course in the order in which they are to be studied.

Clay Demo:

Clay Demonstration. Making an illustration of the principles studied in modeling clay. The student demonstrates definitions, principles, etc. in clay to obtain greater understanding by translating abstract ideas into actual mass.

Clear:

- 1) A person (thetan) who can be at cause knowingly and at will over mental matter, energy, space and time as regards the first dynamic (survival for self). The state of Clear is above the release Grades (Grade 0-4) of Ability Clearing (all of which has to be done before achieving to Clear).
- 2) A Being who no longer has his own Reactive Mind.

Clearing:

Various techniques directed at improving abilities and awareness leading to the state of Clear. The activity done in auditing.

Coach: The person who helps another student understand or apply a particular text or drill. He is a one-on-one instructor. Usually students take turns being coach and student.

In Drilling: The one who *directs the student*. She is the instructor of the drill, the one that calls the shots. The term "coach" is best known from sports; a coach instructs the players and shows them what to do. During a game, the coach he gives the players practical advice from the sidelines. "Coach" is also used when referring to a private instructor teaching a student.

Coaching:

Training intensively by instruction, demonstration and practice. In training drills, one twin is made the coach and the other the student. The coach helps the student to achieve the purpose of the drill. He coaches with reality and intention, following the materials pertaining to the drill, to get the student through it. When the purpose of the drill is achieved, the roles are reversed—the student becomes the coach and the coach becomes the student.

Co-auditing:

An abbreviation for co-operative auditing. It means a team of two people who alternate being PC and Auditor, in order to help each other reach a better life. Sometimes three or more people make up a class of Co-Auditors who audit each other.

Cognition: (cog):

A PC origination indicating he has “come to realize.” It’s a “What do you know? I . . .” statement. A new realization of life. It results in a higher degree of awareness and consequently a greater ability to succeed with one’s endeavors in life.

Communication Lag or Comm Lag):

The time that passes between a question and an actual answer. It can be hesitation or reflection, but it can also be not answering the question by talking about something that isn’t an answer. In study, comm lag in a check-out is flunked. It shows the student doesn’t know the materials 100%. In auditing, comm lag is just an indicator. A long comm lag means there is aberration in the area.

Communication (Comm):

1) The interchange of ideas or objects between two people or terminals. More precisely, the definition of communication is the consideration and action of impelling an impulse or particle from source point across a distance to receipt point, with the intention of bringing into being at the receipt point a duplication of that which emanated from the source point. The formula of communication is: cause, distance, effect, with intention, attention, duplication and understanding. Communication by definition does not need to be two-way. Communication is one of the component parts of understanding.

2) The exchange or interchange of ideas or objects between two people or designated locations (terminals). More precisely, the definition of communication is the consideration and action of impelling an impulse or particle from source point across a distance to receipt point, with the intention of bringing into being at the receipt point a duplication and understanding of that which emanated from the source point.

Communication, Control, Havingness (CCH) Processes:

Processes which bring a person into better control of his body and surroundings, put him into better communication with his surroundings and other people, and increase his ability to have things for himself. They bring him into the present, away from his past problems.

Communication Cycle (Comm Cycle):

A completed communication, including origination of the communication, receipt of the communication, and answer or acknowledgement of the communication.

Computation:

Technically is that aberrated evaluation and postulate that one must be consistently in a certain state in order to succeed.

Confront:

To face without flinching or avoiding. Confronting is actually the ability to be there comfortably and perceive.

Control:

The ability to start, change and stop things at one’s own choice.

CT: Clearing Technology: Consists of clearing (the Grades) and Engram Clearing (Level 5).

D of P Interview: (Director of Processing Interview):

An interview of a PC by a D of P or available person. It is usually done on a Meter. The purpose is to get data for programming and C/Sing a case. It is not auditing.

Dramatization (Dramatize):

To repeat in action what has happened to one in experience. It’s a replay out of its time period now of some-

thing that happened then. The person is going through the motions of some incident as if he was an actor, but he does the re-enacting unknowingly.

Earlier Similar (E/S):

When the Auditor is checking the rudiments, he may run into the situation that the difficulty doesn't resolve right away. To resolve the situation he will have the PC look for an earlier, similar incident.

Earlier means it happened before or further back in time than the incident they were just talking about.

Similar means it was somewhat the same type of incident. Maybe it had to do with the same person or persons, the same place or the same surrounding circumstances. To ask for an *earlier similar incident* is used in many processes. The reason the present incident does not resolve is because it unknowingly reminds the PC about earlier times. When he is sent earlier and the exact circumstances get known to him, the subject matter will clear up.

End Phenomena (EP):

Those indicators in the PC and Meter which show that a Chain or process is ended. In Engram running, it shows that basic on that Chain and flow has been erased.

Engram:

A mental image picture of an experience containing pain, unconsciousness, and a real or fancied threat to survival. It is a recording in the Reactive Mind of something which actually happened to an individual in the past and which contained pain and unconsciousness, both of which are recorded in the mental image picture called an Engram. It must, by definition, have impact or injury as part of its content. These Engrams are a complete recording, down to the last accurate detail, of every perception present in a moment of partial or full unconsciousness.

Engram Clearing:

This is Ability Clearing Grade 5—Engram Clearing. It uses Engram running by Chains, Routine-3-RA as its main process. It routinely leads to the state of Clear. There are other processes that will take the PC to the state of Clear in case this doesn't happen. But they have to be done under the guidance of a professional Auditor/Case supervisor.

Engram Running:

Techniques used to run Engrams with. Also the activity of applying these techniques to a PC. Today, the principal process used is R-3-RA.

Engram Running, 1950 Style:

Auditing out Locks, Secondaries and Engrams by using the original techniques of 1950.E/S, see Earlier Similar

Evaluate:

To judge and determine the meaning, correctness, value, and consequence of a datum (verb).

Evaluation:

1) Evaluation:

The act of evaluating. The result of something being evaluated (noun). A student has to evaluate the data studied. On the other hand he should not try to evaluate for somebody else. Each student should arrive to a result based on their own efforts. Only in this way will anybody achieve sufficient certainty.

2) In auditing: Telling a PC "what's wrong with him or why he is the way he is" is incorrect. In auditing, the Auditor guides the PC to find explanations and solutions for himself. It is against the Auditor's Code to evaluate for a PC in session. When a person is allowed to do his own evaluations, he achieves greater certainty.

3) Any attempt by someone to impose his data or knowledge upon another. An example would be someone telling another why he is the way he is instead of permitting or guiding him to discover it for himself.

Flat:

No longer producing change or a reaction. Or, in Engram running, referring to an Engram, erased.

Flatten:

To continue to do (something) until it no longer produces a reaction.

Flatten a process:

To continue a process as long as it produces change and no longer. In Engram running it is to continue running a Chain of incidents until basic on that Chain is reached and erased. With CCHs, it is three commands getting equal comm lag response with the PC doing the process.

Floating Needle: or F/N.

1. A floating needle is a certain needle behavior on a Meter. It is a harmonic motion sweep of the needle over the dial at a slow, even pace. A valid floating needle is always accompanied by very good indicators in the PC.

2) The idle uninfluenced movement of the needle on the Meter dial without any pattern or reactions in it. It can be as small as one inch or as large as dial wide. It does not fall or drop to the right of the dial. It moves to the left at the same speed as it moves to the right. It is usually observed on a Meter calibrated with the Tone Arm between 2.0 and 3.0 with good indicators in on the PC. It can occur after a cognition, Blowdown of the Tone Arm, or just moves into floating. The PC may or may not voice the cognition.

Floating TA:

The PC is so released the needle can't be gotten onto the dial. The needle is swinging wider than the Meter dial both ways from center and appears to lay first on one side and then the other. The Tone Arm can't be moved fast enough to keep the extreme floating needle on the dial.

Flow:

A stream of energy between two points. An impulse or direction of energy particles or thought or objects between terminals. In processing the Auditor works with four main flows:

FLOW 1: something happening to self—another doing something to you; *FLOW 2*: doing something to another—you doing something to another; *FLOW 3*: others doing things to others—you see it happen as if a spectator; *FLOW 0*: self is doing something to self—you do something to yourself.

Flunk:

1) To make a mistake. To fail to apply the materials learned. Opposite of pass. Also used by coaches as a command: "Flunk!" to tell the student a mistake was made.

Fly a Rud (Fly a rudiment):

The Auditor must get a free needle (floating needle) on one of the rudiment questions (ARC breaks, PTPs, Missed Withholds.) This is done to get a PC ready to run a Major Action.

Folder:

A folder sheet of cardboard which holds all the session reports and other items related to one PC's auditing. The folder is A4 or Legal size file folder made of light cardboard.

Folder Summary:

Sheets located inside the front cover of a PC folder giving an adequate summary of actions taken on a PC in consecutive order. It gives the content of the PC folder. The auditing history session by session, if you will.

Good Indicators:

(GIs): Those observable indications that all is going well for a PC. The PC is bright, happy and winning. PC smiling and happy.

Grade Chart:

This chart shows all the levels of Clearing Technology auditing and training. It is the map of the road to Clear.

Grade:

A series of processes culminating in an exact ability attained, examined, and attested to by the PC.

Gradient:

Something that starts out simple and gets more and more complex. The essence of a gradient is just being able to do a little bit more and a little bit more and a little bit more until you finally make the Grade.

Grinding (Grinding Out):

Going over and over and over a Lock, Secondary or Engram without obtaining an actual erasure. The sense of the word comes from the action of using an emery wheel on a hard substance with it not getting much smaller or thinner no matter how long it is done. It specifically applies to Engram running. It's a bad indicator.

Handwriting Drill:

If the C/S can't read the worksheets due to bad handwriting or lack of data, he sends the folder back to the Auditor for clarification. The Auditor should overprint unreadable words with a red pen. The C/S sees to it that his Auditors catch up on writing understandable reports the first time and can have them train in handwriting drills to catch up on speed and clarity. The Auditor should not have to spend a lot of time after session clarifying worksheets. He simply has to drill to write fast and readable, keep to essentials and quickly clarify worksheets after session. He may have to work on his handwriting letter for letter to make it easier to read.

Havingness:

The concept of being able to reach. Owning, possessing, experiencing. Affinity, Reality, and Communication with the environment.

In:

Things which should be there and are or should be done and are, are said to be "in," i.e., "We got scheduling in."

Incident:

The recording of an experience, simple or complex, related by the same subject, location or people understood to take place in a short or finite time period such as minutes or hours or days.

In-session:

Interested in own case and willing to talk to Auditor.

Interest:

Is absorbed attention and a desire to talk about it.

Invalidation:

Means a degrading, "trashing", ridiculing, discrediting or denying something someone else considers to be a fact or of value.

Is-ness:

Something that is persisting on a continuum.

Item:

Any one of a list of things, people, ideas, significances, purposes, etc., given by a PC to an Auditor while listing; any separate thing or article; in particular, one placed on a list by a PC.

Itsa:

A term made from “It is a”; a term for a PC’s action of answering an Auditor’s question in which the PC positively identifies something with certainty.

Itsa-maker line:

Communication line from the PC to his own Bank. The PC is inspecting his Bank and is somewhat introverted. It’s the most important part of the auditing comm cycle as the PC is confronting his Bank and finding answers.

Key in:

Is a moment where an earlier upset or earlier incident has been restimulated and affects PC in a negative way. The action of recording a Lock on a Secondary or Engram; the moment an earlier upset or earlier incident has been restimulated.

Key out:

The action of a reactive incident (or many related incidents) dropping away without the mental image pictures being erased. The picture is still there but now far away. The PC feels released or separate from his Reactive Mind or some portion of it. An action of an Engram or Secondary dropping away without being erased. Released or separate from one’s Reactive Mind or some portion of it.

Know-to-Mystery Scale:

The Scale of Affinity from Knowingness down through Lookingness, Emotingness, Effortingness, Thinkingness, Symbolizingness, Eatingness, Sexingness, and so through to Not-knowingness to Mystery.

L1C:

Repair List used by Auditors in session when an upset occurs, or as ordered by C/S. It handles ARC Broken, sad, hopeless or nattery PCs. Questions can be prefaced with “Recently”, “In this life”, “On the Whole Track”, or used without. It is not to be used to handle high or low TA.

L4 Short (L4): This is a short version of list correction. It contains all the most common errors. It is valid on listing in progress or recently done. If it doesn’t resolve the difficulties, a full L4BRB can be used (see below).

List:

As part of auditing procedure: Items given by a PC and written down by the Auditor.

Prepared List:

A printed form with questions used for assessment on a PC.

Listing:

A procedure used in some processes where the Auditor writes down items said by the PC in response to a question by the Auditor, in the exact sequence that they are given to him by the PC.

Listing and Nulling (L & N):

A procedure in auditing done according to very exact rules as given in the Laws of Listing and Nulling.

Locational Processing:

1) Processing which establishes confront and communication with the environment. It brings the person into present time; he becomes more alert and responsive. It can be run on one PC or on a whole class of students at the same time with benefit. 2) Processing which establishes a stability in the environment of the PC on the

subject of objects and people. It can be run in busy thoroughfares, parks, confused traffic or anywhere that there is or is not motion of objects and people. It is used in the auditing room itself to orient the PC.

Major Action:

Any auditing action designed to change a case or general considerations or handle continual illness or improve ability. This means a process or even a series of processes like four flows. It doesn't mean a Grade. It is any process the case hasn't had.

Mental mass:

is contained in mental image pictures.

1) Mocking up matter, energy, space and time. Its proportionate weight would be terribly slight compared to the real object which the person is mocking up a picture of.

2) Mental matter, energy, space and time. It exists in the mind and has physical existence that can be measured by a Meter. Its proportionate weight would be terribly slight compared to the real object which the person is making a picture of. The Meter registers mental mass; changes of the position of the needle indicate changes of the mass in PC's mind.

Mental image pictures (MIP):

Mental pictures; facsimiles: a copy of one's perceptions of the physical universe of some time or incident in the past. It can also be mock-ups, meaning produced by the thetan with his imagination and not a copy of an actual incident.

Mental pictures:

Facsimiles and mock-ups; usually a copy of one's perceptions of the physical universe some time in the past.

MEST:

Word coined from the initial letters of Matter, Energy, Space and Time; the physical universe and its component parts; also used as an adjective in the same sense to mean physical, as in "MEST universe", meaning "physical universe".

Method 3 (M3 Assessment):

An Assessment in which each reading question is taken up and handled with the PC when it is seen to read and before continuing the Assessment.

Method 5 (M5 Assessment):

Assessing a prepared list once through marking the length and Blowdown of all reads as they occur when the questions are asked of the PC. Those questions which read are then handled one at a time in order from the largest read to the smallest.

Mind:

A control system between the thetan and the physical universe. It is not the brain. The mind is the accumulated recordings of thoughts, conclusions, decisions, observations and perceptions of a thetan throughout his entire existence. The thetan can and does use the mind in handling life and the physical universe.

Misemotion:

Anything that is unpleasant emotion such as antagonism, anger, fear, grief, apathy or a death feeling; misaligned emotion, irrational or inappropriate emotion. Misemotion is also emotion which has been suppressed and which remains part of the individual's Locks and Secondaries unless he is audited.

Missed Withhold (M/W/H):

A Withhold, which has been *restimulated* by another but not disclosed. This is a Withhold which another person *nearly* found out about, leaving the person with the Withhold in a state of wondering whether her hidden deed is known or not. The *Missed Withhold* is different from the Withhold as the PC's main worry is,

if the other person found out or not. The action of the other to *nearly* find out or *maybe* he found out or guessed it is why it's called a *Missed Withhold*.

Mock-up:

Any “knowingly created” mental picture that is not part of a Time Track; can be used as noun: “It’s a mock-up” or a verb: “to mock up something”.

Model Session:

The same exact pattern and script with which Ability Clearing sessions are begun and ended.

Motivator:

Actions which were directed against the PC by others or another, used by him to justify (used as a “motive” for) Overts; an aggressive or destructive act received by the person.

Not-is, Not-is-ness, Not-is-ing:

The effort to reduce an unwanted condition of existence by force. It can cause the person “to forget about it” or make a thing look smaller, but does not handle the underlying difficulty. See also As-is.

Null:

- 1) To nullify or to reduce the value or effect of something to nothing.
- 2) Means there was no reaction of the needle on the needle dial of the Meter when the Auditor had asked a question of the PC; or simply it didn't read.

Nulling:

The Auditor's action in saying items from a list to a PC and noting the reaction of the PC's Bank on a Meter.
2) In Listing & Nulling: The Auditor reads back the list of items the PC just gave him in order to find only one item that is still reading. This is done under the Laws of Listing and Nulling (L&N).

Objective Processes:

Ability Clearing Level 1 processes which familiarize a person with his environment, the physical universe. Objective processes increase a PC's control, communication, and havingness on the environment.

Obnosis:

A word put together from the phrase, “observing the obvious”.

Op Pro by Dup:

Opening procedure by duplication. A process which increases the PC's ability to duplicate and so increases his ability to communicate. A type of objective process.

Origination:

In auditing:

A remark or statement from the PC that concerns his ideas, reactions or difficulties. It is something he says that is important to him, but isn't an answer to the Auditor's question. It usually comes unexpectedly. It is different from a *comment*; that is defined as an attempt to distract Auditor or an attempt to blow session. An Auditor is trained in handling originations on TR-4.

Out:

Things which should be there and aren't or should be done or aren't are said to be “out”, i.e., “Enrolment books are out.”

Overrun:

- 1) Continuing to run an auditing action (in error) past the PC's attainment of its end phenomena. A person

can also be overrun on things in life outside of auditing. This is doing something too long that has Engrams connected with it. As a result, Engram Chains are being restimulated by life or auditing.

2) Accumulating protests and upsets about something until it is just a mass of stops.

Overt:

1) Overt act; an Overt is an aggressive or destructive act by the individual against one or more of the eight dynamics (self, family, group, mankind, animals or plants, MEST, life or the infinite).

2) A harmful act. A bad deed. An Overt act is an act of omission or commission which does the least good for the least number of dynamics or the most harm to the greatest number of dynamics.

3) An aggressive or destructive act by the individual against one or more of the eight dynamics

4) That thing which you have done to others, but you aren't willing to have happen to yourself.

Overt-Motivator Sequence (O/M):

1) The reactive series of events in which someone who has committed an Overt "has to" claim the existence of motivators (acts by others against self). Motivators are thus used to justify Overts and tend to be used to justify further Overts.

2) A chain of events of "pay-back" or revenge that gets worse and worse.

3) See Preclear.

Postulate:

A conclusion, decision or resolution made by the individual himself; to conclude, decide or resolve a problem or to make a plan or set a pattern for the future or to nullify a pattern of the past (like in New Year's resolutions). We mean, by postulate, a self-created truth. A postulate is, of course, that thing which the individual uses to start a directed desire or order, or inhibition, or enforcement; it is in the form of an idea. Postulate means to cause a thinkingness or consideration.

Preclear (PC):

From pre-Clear, a person not yet Clear; generally a person being audited, who is thus on the Road to Clear; a person who is finding out more about himself and life.

PC Information Sheet:

A form done with new PCs, or PCs who haven't been audited for some time (years). Doing the Form with a PC gives certain basic data that is necessary for the Case Supervisor. It is done by an Auditor in session.

Prepared List:

The Auditor, trained in using a Meter, can use prepared (printed) lists to find the specific problem or difficulty he needs to address to get the PC out of an unpleasant or puzzling situation in session. The list will contain all the possible difficulties for that action and the Meter will tell the Auditor which ones to take up. A prepared list may turn up one thing or many things that should be tackled before the routine process should be taken up again. Prepared lists can also be used to address a troubling area of PCs life and "clean it up".

Prep-check:

An auditing action in which a subject found to be charged is discharged by the use of a prepared list of buttons (called the Prep-check Buttons). Buttons such as "Suppressed", "Invalidated", "Didn't Reveal", etc. are used to find charge and reactivity connected with the subject being prep-checked. There are 20 Prep-check buttons on the list.

Present Time Problem (PTP):

A specific problem that exists in the physical universe now, on which a person has his attention fixed. This can be practical matters he feels he ought to do something about right away. Any set of circumstances that occupies the PC's attention, so he feels he should *do* something about it instead of being audited.

Problem:

Anything which has opposing sides of equal force; especially postulate-counter-postulate, intention-counter-intention or idea-counter-idea; an intention-counter-intention that worries the PC.

Process:

A specific technique used in auditing (processing). There are many processes. They consist of carefully worded questions and commands. They are used by an Auditor in a formal session to help his PC.

Program:

A program is the overall plan of auditing of a specific PC. A program is the sequence of actions session by session to be undertaken on a case by the C/S in his directions to the Auditor or Auditors, auditing the case.

Psycho-somatic:

“Psycho”, of course, refers to “mind” and “somatic” refers to body; the term psychosomatic means the mind making the body ill or illnesses which have been created physically within the body by derangement of the mind.

Quad Flows: (Quads):

(Four Flows) To run a process Quad Flows means the four flows—another to self, self to another, another to another, and self to self—are run on a PC by an Auditor.

Q and A (Q&A):

Stands for Question and Answer. A failure to complete a cycle of action; to fail to complete a cycle of action; to deviate from an intended course of action; questioning the PC’s answer; in auditing, it’s a failure to complete a cycle of action on a PC.

Quickie:

Means omitting actions, for whatever reason, that would satisfy all demands or requirements and instead doing something superficially and accomplish less than could be achieved.

Reactive Mind:

The portion of the mind which works on a stimulus-response basis (given a certain stimulus it will automatically give a certain response) which is not under a person’s volitional control and which exerts force and power over a person's awareness, purposes, thoughts, body and actions. The Reactive Mind never stops operating. Pictures of the environment, of a very low order, are taken (recorded) by this mind even in some states of unconsciousness.

Read:

The action of the needle on the Meter dial falling (moving to the right); SF, F, LF, LFBD are reads.

Reality:

Has to do with agreement (or lack thereof). It is the agreed upon apparency of existence. A reality is any data that agrees with the person’s perceptions, way of thinking and education. Reality is one of the components of understanding. Reality is what is.

Recall:

Present time remembering something that happened in the past. It is “not” re-experiencing it, reliving or re-running it. You are in present time, thinking of, remembering, putting your attention on something that happened in the past—all done from present time.

Rehabilitation (Rehab):

The restoration of some former ability or state of being or some more optimum condition.

Release:

A PC whose Reactive Mind or some major portion of it is keyed out and is not influencing him. In Ability Clearing processing there are five major Grades of Release. They are, from the lowest to the highest: Grade 0, Communications Release; Grade 1, Problems Release; Grade 2, Relief Release; Grade 3, Freedom Release; and Grade 4, Ability Release. Beyond that other Grades have been developed: Grade V, Power Release; Grade VA, Power Plus Release; Grade VI, Whole Track Release.

These additional Grades are unnecessary if PC goes Clear on Engram Clearing. Each is a distinct and definite step toward greater levels of awareness and ability. (See also Grade).

Repair:

Patching up past auditing or recent life errors. This is done by prepared lists and other processes or completing an incomplete process.

Repetitive Process:

A process, where the same auditing question or command is given many times to the PC. The PC is finding new answers every time. The Auditor will state the command as it has never been asked before in a new unit of time, but with no variation of words; he will acknowledge the PC's answer and handle the PC origins by understanding and acknowledging what the PC said. This type of process will permit the individual to examine his mind and environment thoroughly and sort out relative importances.

Restimulation:

Condition in which part of the Bank has been “triggered” by something in the person’s environment (a restimulator) causing some greater or lesser degree of reactive behavior or condition; doing something unknowingly, unwittingly and without any understanding of what one is doing.

Review:

When a PC is having difficulty of some sort that is not immediately resolving with the actions being done, he may be sent to Review, where his case folder is carefully checked over or “reviewed” and the necessary corrective actions then taken to resolve the difficulty.

R-Factor:

Reality factor; explanation, information, data, etc., given to a person in order to bring about sufficient understanding for him to be able to perform a specific action. It is usually very short, like a few sentences.

Roller Coaster: 1. A case that betters and worsens. A roller-coaster is always connected to a suppressive person and will not get steady gains until the suppressive is found on the case or the basic suppressive person earlier. Because the case doesn't get well he or she is a potential trouble source to us, to others and to himself.

2. Case gets better, gets worse, gets better, gets worse.

Rudiments:

First principles, steps, stages or conditions. The basic actions done at the beginning of a session to set up the PC for the major session action. The normal rudiments are ARC breaks (upsets), Present Time Problems (worries) and Withholds (something PC feels he shouldn't say)—they are explained under each heading.

Rundown (R/D, RD):

A series of specific auditing actions done on a case designed to produce a specific result.

Secondary:

A Secondary is a mental image picture of a moment of severe and shocking loss or threat of loss which contains misemotion such as anger, fear, grief, apathy or “deathfulness.” It is a mental image picture recording of a time of severe mental stress. It may contain unconsciousness.

Self-Determinism:

The ability to regulate and take responsibility for one's own considerations and actions; motivation by the thetan rather than by the environment.

Service Computation: or Service Facsimile:

The service computation is that computation generated by the PC (not the Bank) to make self right and others wrong; to dominate or escape domination and enhance own survival and injure that of others.

Session:

- 1) A precise period of time during which an Auditor audits or processes a PC. That's an auditing session.
- 2) In coaching it is a precise period during which the coach instructs the student in a specific drill using his coaching instructions and written materials to correct the student. That's a coaching session.

Slow Assessment:

Means letting the PC itsa while assessing. This consists of rapid Auditor action, very crisp to get something that moves the TA and then immediate shift into letting the PC itsa during which, "Be quiet!" The slowness is overall action. It takes hours and hours to do an old Preclear assessment form this way but the TA flies.

Stable Datum:

Any body of knowledge, more particularly and exactly, is built from one datum. That is its stable datum. Invalidate it and the entire body of knowledge falls apart. A stable datum does not have to be the correct one. It is simply the one that keeps things from being in a confusion and on which others are aligned.

Terminal:

Anything that can receive, relay or send a communication (most common usage); also, anything with mass and meaning. "Terminal" means in our language "the end point of a communication line". It can be a person or a thing.

Theta:

Energy peculiar to life or a thetan which acts upon the material in the physical universe and animates it, mobilizes it and changes it; natural creative energy of a thetan which he can direct toward survival goals, especially when it manifests itself as high-toned constructive communications.

Thetan:

From THETA (life static), a word taken from the Greek symbol or letter: theta, traditional symbol for thought or spirit. The thetan is the individual himself--not the body or the mind. The thetan is the "I"; one doesn't have or own a thetan; one is a thetan.

Time Track:

- 1) The endless record complete with 55 perceptions of the PC's entire past; the consecutive record of mental image pictures which accumulates through the PC's life or lives. It is very exactly dated.
- 2) The consecutive record of mental image pictures which accumulates through the PC's existence. The *Time Track* is a very accurate record of the PCs past, very accurately timed and very obedient to the Auditor. If a motion picture film were 3D, had fifty-two perceptions and could fully react upon the observer, the *Time Track* could be called a motion picture film.

Tone 40:

Intention without reservation or limit; an execution of intention.

Tone Scale: The basic Tone Scale is a scale of emotions, from apathy to enthusiasm. Different levels of the Tone Scale have other characteristics visible in behavior and as potential survival (see also Uptone).

Touch Assist:

An assist that brings the person's attention to injured or affected body areas. When attention is withdrawn from them, so is circulation, nerve flows and energy, which for one thing limits nutrition to the area, and for another limits the drainage of waste products. Some ancient healers attributed remarkable flows and qualities to the "laying on of hands".

Two-way Communication (TWC, 2WC, Two-way comm):

Are the precise process of getting somebody to open up and give emotional or personal information about himself. It is not chatter. It is governed by the rules of auditing.

Understanding:

Composed of affinity, reality and communication. These three things are necessary to the understanding of anything. One has to have some affinity for it, it has to be real to him to some degree and he needs some communication with it before he can understand it. Greater understanding comes about by increasing any one of these three factors.

Upper Indoctrination TRs (Upper Indocs):

Purpose of these four training drills is to bring about in the student the willingness and ability to handle and control other people's bodies and to cheerfully confront another person while giving that person commands. Also to maintain a high level of control under any circumstances.

Uptone:

At a high level of survival or state of being, plotted on the Tone Scale. A person who is uptone, or high-toned, has a greater ability to handle his facsimiles, to control his environment and has a greater degree of survival than someone who is downtone, or low-toned.

Valence:

Is the assumption at the reactive level by one individual of the characteristics of another individual. An individual may have a number of valences which he puts on and off as he might hats. Often these changes are so marked that an observant person can notice him dropping one valence and putting on another. The shift from valence to valence is usually completely outside the awareness and control of the individual doing so. In other cases an individual has one valence, not his own, in which he is thoroughly stuck.

Whole Track:

Time Track. The moment to moment record of a person's existence in this universe in picture and impression form.

Withhold:

An undisclosed harmful (contra-survival) act. After having committed an Overt, the person wants to keep it hidden or secret. So he/she withholds the Overt.

Worksheet (W/S, WS):

The sheets on which the Auditor writes a complete running record of the session from beginning to end, page after page, as the session goes along.

Références

People

Mary Sue Hubbard

L. Ron Hubbard

David Herbert Richards Lawrence (11 September 1885 to 2 March 1930) “Never trust the artist. Trust the tale.” *Studies in Classic American Literature* (also rendered as "Never trust the teller; trust the tale.") von Goethe, Johann Wolfgang, *Aus meinem Leben: Dichtung und Wahrheit* (*Out of my Life: Poetry and Truth*) (1811-1833). Johann Wolfgang von Goethe’s autobiography. The German word “Dichtung” means both “poetry” and “fiction” in English, which indicates through an ingenious ambiguity a humorous notion that perhaps not all aspects are unfolded truthfully therein. This is a story related in part to Goethe’s life that outlines his happy childhood, his relationship with his sister Cornelia, and an infatuation with a barmaid named Gretchen; it also partly expounds the changes in his thinking that were brought about by the Seven Years’ War and the French occupation, while other experiences throughout are presented and colored. From Wikipedia.

David Herbert Richards Lawrence (11 September 1885 to 2 March 1930) “Never trust the artist. Trust the tale.” *Studies in Classic American Literature* (also rendered as “Never trust the teller; trust the tale.”) *Aus meinem Leben: Dichtung und Wahrheit* (“Out of my Life: Poetry and Truth”) (1811-1833), is Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's autobiography. The German word “Dichtung” means both “poetry” and “fiction” in English, which indicates through an ingenious ambiguity a humorous notion that perhaps not all aspects are unfolded truthfully therein. A story related in part to Goethe’s life, outlining his happy childhood, his relationship with his sister Cornelia, and an infatuation with a barmaid named Gretchen, it also partly expounds the changes in his thinking that were brought about by the Seven Years’ War and the French occupation, while other experiences throughout are presented and coloured. From Wikipedia

Works by L. Ron Hubbard

“My Philosophy”

LRH EDs

“The Aims of Scientology”

Ron’s Journals 31 and 67

Policy Letters

Keeping Scientology Working

Safeguarding Technology

PTS

Uses and Future of Scientology

Scientology Technology

URGENT- IMPORTANT DIANETICS FORBIDDEN ON CLEARS AND OTS

The Relationship of Training to OT

Cancellation of Disconnection

Ethics, the Design of

Cancellation of Disconnection

Basic Procedures

Scientology, Clear Procedure, Issue One

Lectures

Awareness Levels

Elementary Material: Know to Mystery Scale

Game of Life 11 Valences

Quotes from various taped lectures in the *Saint Hill Special Briefing Course*

Between Lives Implants
The Nature and Formation of the GPM
The Genus of Scientology

Books

Scientology 0-8
The Phoenix Lectures
Problems of Work
New Slant on Life
Introduction to Scientology Ethics
Fundamentals of Thought
Science of Survival
Marriage by Mary Sue Hubbard
Dianetics Today
Self-Analysis
When in Doubt, Communicate!
Control and the Mechanics of SCS
Creation of Human Ability
OEC Volumes

Web sites

<http://independent-scientologists-association.net/>
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scientology>
<http://marysuehubbard.com/>
<http://Ironhubbard-tribute.com/>
<http://scientologistsfreezone.com/>
<http://the-scientologist.com/>
<https://www.scientology.org/>
<http://related.scientology.org/>
<http://www.dasdittejahrtausend.de/TechAlterationsList-e.html>
<https://www.truthaboutscientology.com/alteringtech.htm>
https://www.truthaboutscientology.com/alter/gene_zimmer_2d_altered.html
http://english.freiescientologen.de/index.php?title=Fake_of_the_ESTO_Series_lecture_1_shows_IRS_control_of_Scientology
[Wikipedia http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nineteen_Eighty-Four](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nineteen_Eighty-Four)
<http://www.angelfire.com/pro/class12/shill.htm>
<http://scientologistsfreezone.com/irs-closing-agreement-form-906-10-1993.pdf>
<https://www.businessdictionary.com/definition/corporate-governance.html>
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Governance#Non-profit_governance
<http://authorservices.org/board-of-director-functions.shtml>
http://www.corporatedirector.co.uk/directors_roles_and_responsibilities.html
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Board_of_directors
http://www.companysecretary.com.au/board_briefings/CompanyChairman.pdf
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chairman#Non-executive>
<http://friendsofLRH.org>
<http://www.savescientology.com/>
<http://authorservices.org/corporate-governance-part-1.shtml>
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Six_degrees_of_separation
<http://www.tampabay.com/news/scientology/in-texas-lawsuit-judge-orders-scientology-and-its-leader-to-stop-harassment/2137671>
<http://www.nationaldebtclocks.org/>
http://www.economist.com/content/global_debt_clock

<http://www.globalhealingcenter.com/natural-health/us-government-attacks-natural-medicine/>
<http://www.abc.net.au/news/2012-02-21/schwager-war-against-natural-medicine/3840682>
<http://www.newdawnmagazine.com/articles/Behind%20Attack%20on%20Alternative%20Medicine.html>
<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/the-pope/9935689/Catholic-Church-is-irredeemably-corrupt-David-Starkey-claims.html>
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Criticism_of_the_Catholic_Church
<http://www.justice.vic.gov.au/home/justice+system/royal+commission+into+institutional+child+sexual+abuse/>
<http://www.abc.net.au/religion/articles/2013/10/25/3877103.htm>
<http://www.google.com.au/search?q=corruption+in+religions&ie=UTF-8&oe=UTF-8&hl=en&btnG=++Google+Search&meta=#hl=en-AU&q=sexual+abuse+in+islam>
<http://nomoreliesscn.blogspot.com/2013/03/sexual-abuse-permitted-in-scientology.html>
<http://www.theaustralian.com.au/news/nation/scientologist-charged-for-intimidating-alleged-sex-abuse-victim/story-e6frg6nf-1226066045613>
<http://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/jun/15/scientologist-girl-lie-abuse-allegation>

Misc

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Number_of_the_beast

“Living Thought” © by Michael Moore Reprinted with permission

The Association of Professional Independent Scientologists

Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights

Acknowledgements

L. Ron Hubbard

Chris Black

Mary Blackford

Andreas Grosz

Robert Vaughn Young

Association of Professional Independent Scientologists



My book, “A Handbook for New Company Directors’ is out!

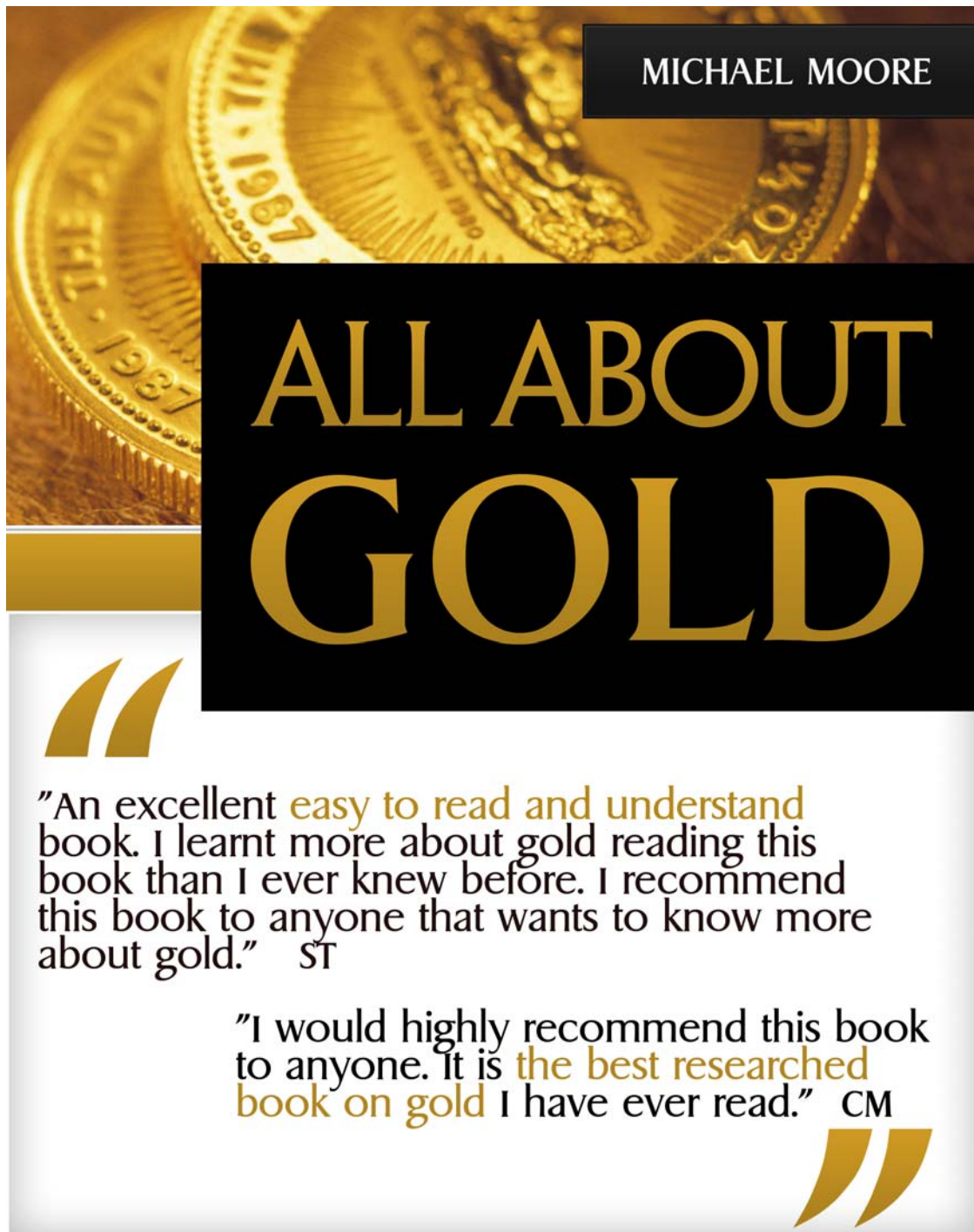
Ever wanted to be a company director? Want to find out exactly what company directors do? This is a handbook for new board directors. It gives a thorough grounding in what a new board director private, government and not-for-profit needs to know to become and operate as a functioning, professional company board director. It is also a useful handbook and instruction manual for the experienced director to refer to for those complex and difficult decisions.

Get your copy from:

The Publisher or Dymocks now!

<https://www.austinmacauley.com/book/handbook-new-company-directors>

<https://www.dymocks.com.au/book/handbook-for-new-company-directors-by-michael-moore-9781528992909>



**This is a veritable encyclopaedia of information about gold!
Everything you always wanted to know or were curious about Gold**

Author: Michael Moore
Published 2009

Publishers: Technical Author Services Pty Ltd
ISBN: 978-0-9750499-6-9

This e-book is available as an e-book right now for just 9.95 dollars!

Buy this book!

<https://authorservices.org/allaboutgold.shtml>

KICKSTART TO WEALTH

“A *powerful no-fluff, practical* workbook on becoming rich or wealthy...
Reading this manual 3 times and doing the exercises will be my first goal ...”

Brynjar Gudmundsson

Michael Moore

KickStart to Wealth

ISBN: 978-0-9750499-0-7

Publisher: Technical Author Services Pty Ltd
price; 9.95 USD

KickStart yourself to Wealth today!

Buy this book!

<https://authorservices.org/ksw.shtml>